

การโคลนและวิเคราะห์การแสดงออกของจีนในวิถีโปรตีนจีในกุ้งกุลาดำ *Penaeus monodon*

นางสาวพัชรี โยควิบูล

วิทยานิพนธ์นี้เป็นส่วนหนึ่งของการศึกษาตามหลักสูตรปริญญาวิทยาศาสตรมหาบัณฑิต

สาขาวิชาเทคโนโลยีชีวภาพ

คณะวิทยาศาสตร์ จุฬาลงกรณ์มหาวิทยาลัย

ปีการศึกษา 2554

ลิขสิทธิ์ของจุฬาลงกรณ์มหาวิทยาลัย

บทคัดย่อและแฟ้มข้อมูลฉบับเต็มของวิทยานิพนธ์ตั้งแต่ปีการศึกษา 2554 ที่ให้บริการในคลังปัญญาจุฬาฯ (CUIR)

เป็นแฟ้มข้อมูลของนิสิตเจ้าของวิทยานิพนธ์ที่ส่งผ่านทางบัณฑิตวิทยาลัย

The abstract and full text of theses from the academic year 2011 in Chulalongkorn University Intellectual Repository (CUIR) are the thesis authors' files submitted through the Graduate School.

CLONING AND EXPRESSION ANALYSIS OF GENES IN THE G PROTEIN  
PATHWAY IN THE BLACK TIGER SHRIMP *Penaeus monodon*

Miss Patchari Yocawibun

A Thesis Submitted in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements  
for the Degree of Master of Science Program in Biotechnology

Faculty of Science

Chulalongkorn University

Academic Year 2011

Copyright of Chulalongkorn University



พัชรี โยควิบูล : การโคลนและวิเคราะห์การแสดงออกของ จีนในวิถีโปรตีนจีในกุ้งกุลาดำ *Penaeus monodon*. (CLONING AND EXPRESSION ANALYSIS OF GENES IN THE G PROTEIN PATHWAY IN THE BLACK TIGER SHRIMP *Penaeus monodon*) อ.ที่ปรึกษาวิทยานิพนธ์หลัก : ศ.ดร. เปี่ยมศักดิ์ เมณะเศวต, อ. ที่ปรึกษาวิทยานิพนธ์ร่วม : ดร. ศิราวุธ กลิ่นบุหงา, 153 หน้า.

การพิสูจน์เอกลักษณ์และลักษณะสมบัติของจีนและโปรตีนที่เกี่ยวข้องกับวิถีการส่งสัญญาณระหว่างการพัฒนาารังไข่ มีความสำคัญต่อความเข้าใจของกลไกระดับโมเลกุลของการสมบูรณพันธุ์ของกุ้งกุลาดำ จึงหาลำดับนิวคลีโอไทด์ที่สมบูรณของจีนที่เกี่ยวข้องกับวิถีการส่งสัญญาณดังกล่าวของกุ้งกุลาดำ ประกอบด้วย *P. monodon* GTP binding protein alpha subunit  $G_{\alpha}$  ( $PmG_{\alpha}$ ), G protein gamma subunit ( $PmG_{\gamma}$ ), calcitonin gene-related peptide-receptor component protein-like ( $PmCGRP-RCP$ ) and downstream of receptor kinase ( $PmDrk$ ) พบว่ามี ORF ขนาด 1065, 204, 417 และ 672 คู่เบส ตามลำดับ นอกจากนี้ยังพบลำดับนิวคลีโอไทด์บางส่วนของจีน GTP binding protein alpha subunit  $G_{\alpha}$  ( $PmG_{\alpha}$ ), GTP binding protein alpha subunit  $G_{\beta}$  ( $PmG_{\beta}$ ) และ G protein beta 1 subunit ( $PmG_{\beta}$ )

ตรวจสอบการแสดงออกของจีนต่างๆ ในรังไข่ของแม่พันธุ์กุ้งจากธรรมชาติด้วยวิธี quantitative real-time PCR พบว่า  $PmG_{\alpha}$ ,  $PmG_{\beta}$  และ  $PmCGRP-RCP$  มีระดับการแสดงออกเพิ่มขึ้นระหว่างการพัฒนาารังไข่ของกุ้งปกติที่ไม่ตัดก้านตา ( $P < 0.05$ ) ในขณะที่  $PmDrk$  และ  $PmSelM$  มีระดับการแสดงออกระหว่างการพัฒนาารังไข่ที่ไม่แตกต่างกันทางสถิติ ( $P > 0.05$ ) อย่างไรก็ตามการตัดตาไม่ส่งผลต่อระดับการแสดงออกของจีน  $PmDrk$  ( $P > 0.05$ ) แต่ส่งผลให้  $PmG_{\alpha}$ ,  $PmG_{\beta}$  และ  $PmCGRP-RCP$  มีการแสดงออกลดลงระหว่างการพัฒนาารังไข่อ่างมีนัยสำคัญทางสถิติ ( $P < 0.05$ ) ซึ่งแตกต่างจาก  $PmSelM$  ในกุ้งที่ตัดก้านตามีการแสดงออกสูงขึ้นระหว่างการพัฒนาารังไข่อ่างเมื่อเทียบกับกุ้งปกติที่ไม่ตัดก้านตาอย่างมีนัยสำคัญทางสถิติ ( $P < 0.05$ ) ผลการศึกษาบ่งชี้ว่า  $PmG_{\alpha}$ ,  $PmG_{\beta}$ ,  $PmCGRP-RCP$  และ  $PmSelM$  มีหน้าที่สำคัญต่อการเจริญพันธุ์ โดยสามารถใช้จีนดังกล่าวเป็นเครื่องหมายโมเลกุลเพื่อตรวจสอบความสมบูรณพันธุ์ของแม่พันธุ์กุ้งกุลาดำ

ทำการฉีดกระตุ้นกุ้งกุลาดำที่ทำการเลี้ยงด้วยฮอร์โมนโปรเจสเตอโรน 17 $\beta$ -estradiol และ serotonin (5-HT) และตรวจสอบการแสดงออกของจีนด้วยวิธี quantitative real-time PCR พบว่า 5-HT (50  $\mu$ g/g น้ำหนักตัว) ซึ่งเป็น neurotransmitter ที่มีรายงานว่าสามารถกระตุ้นการพัฒนาารังไข่ของกุ้งกุลาดำได้ ส่งผลต่อรูปแบบการแสดงออกของจีน  $PmCGRP-RCP$  โดยมีระดับการแสดงออกเพิ่มขึ้นอย่างมีนัยสำคัญทางสถิติที่ 6-48 ชั่วโมงหลังการฉีดกระตุ้น ( $P < 0.05$ ) ส่วนโปรเจสเตอโรน ส่งผลต่อการแสดงออกของ  $PmG_{\alpha}$  โดยทำให้มีการแสดงออกของจีนที่ลดลงในชั่วโมงที่ 24 หลังจากฉีดกระตุ้น ( $P < 0.05$ ) แต่ไม่มีผลต่อการแสดงออกของ  $PmDrk$  ( $P > 0.05$ ) ในขณะที่การฉีด 17 $\beta$ -estradiol ให้ผลกระทบบนทางตรงกันข้าม โดยการฉีดสารดังกล่าวส่งผลให้ระดับการแสดงออกของ  $PmDrk$  ต่ำลงหลังจากการฉีดกระตุ้นเป็นเวลา 7 และ 14 วัน ( $P < 0.05$ ) แต่ไม่ส่งผลต่อระดับการแสดงออกของ  $PmG_{\alpha}$  ในรังไข่ของกุ้งแม่พันธุ์ในภาวะเพาะเลี้ยง กระตุ้น ( $P > 0.05$ )

จากการศึกษาจีนที่เกี่ยวข้องกับวิถีการส่งสัญญาณระหว่างการพัฒนาารังไข่ของกุ้งกุลาดำ บ่งชี้ว่าจีนดังกล่าวมีหน้าที่เกี่ยวข้องกับการพัฒนาารังไข่ของกุ้งกุลาดำ ซึ่งสามารถนำความรู้ความเข้าใจที่ได้ไปช่วยควบคุมความสมบูรณพันธุ์ของกุ้งกุลาดำในภาวะเพาะเลี้ยงต่อไป

สาขาวิชา.....เทคโนโลยีชีวภาพ.....ลายมือชื่อ.....  
ปีการศึกษา.....2554.....ลายมือชื่อ อ.ที่ปรึกษาวิทยานิพนธ์หลัก.....  
ลายมือชื่อ อ.ที่ปรึกษาวิทยานิพนธ์ร่วม.....

# # 5272451823 : MAJOR BIOTECHNOLOGY

KEYWORDS *Penaeus monodon* / BLACK TIGER SHRIMP / OVARIAN MATURATION / G PROTEIN / SIGNAL TRANSDUCTION PATHWAY

PATCHARI YOCAWIBUN : CLONING AND EXPRESSION ANALYSIS OF GENES IN THE G PROTEIN PATHWAY IN THE BLACK TIGER SHRIMP *Penaeus monodon*. ADVISOR : PROF. PIAMSAK MENASVETA, Ph.D., CO-ADVISOR : SIRAWUT KLINBUNGA, Ph.D., 153 pp.

Identification and characterization of genes/proteins functionally involved in the signal transduction pathway during ovarian development in the black tiger shrimp (*Penaeus monodon*) are important for understanding molecular mechanisms of ovarian maturation in this economically important species. The full-length cDNA of *P. monodon* GTP binding protein alpha subunit  $G_o$  (*PmG<sub>oo</sub>*), G protein gamma subunit (*PmG<sub>γ</sub>*), calcitonin gene-related peptide-receptor component protein-like (*PmCGRP-RCP*) and downstream of receptor kinase (*PmDrk*) were characterized. They were 2407, 514, 1182 and 1222 bp in length containing the ORFs of 1065, 204, 417 and 672 bp corresponding to the polypeptides of 354, 67, 138 and 223 amino acids, respectively. In addition, the partial cDNAs of GTP binding protein alpha subunit  $G_q$  (*PmG<sub>aq</sub>*), GTP binding protein alpha subunit  $G_s$  (*PmG<sub>as</sub>*), G protein beta 1 subunit (*PmG<sub>β</sub>*) were also isolated.

Quantitative real-time PCR indicated that the expression level of *PmG<sub>aq</sub>*, *PmG<sub>as</sub>*, *PmCGRP-RCP* and *PmSelM* were significantly increased during ovarian development in wild intact broodstock ( $P > 0.05$ ). Eyestalk ablation resulted in significant reduction of *PmG<sub>aq</sub>*, *PmG<sub>as</sub>* and *PmCGRP-RCP* during ovarian development of wild *P. monodon* ( $P < 0.05$ ). In contrast, the expression level of *PmSelM* in each ovarian developmental stage of eyestalk-ablated broodstock was greater than that of the same ovarian stages in intact broodstock. Results indicated that these genes play the important role during development and maturation of *P. monodon* ovaries. Their expression profiles may be used as bioindicators for monitoring the progression of oocyte maturation in this species.

Effects of exogenous administration of serotonin (5-HT, 50 µg/g body weight), progesterone (0.1 µg/g body weight) and 17β-estradiol (0.01 µg/g body weight) on expression levels of genes functioned in oocyte signal transduction pathways were examined by quantitative real-time PCR. Results indicated that serotonin (5-HT) administration promoted the expression level of *PmCGRP-RCP* in ovaries of 18-month-old shrimp at 6-48 hours post injection (hpi,  $P < 0.05$ ). Progesterone (P4) resulted in the reduction of *PmG<sub>as</sub>* expression at 24 hpi ( $P < 0.05$ ) but had no effect on the expression level of *PmDrk* ( $P > 0.05$ ). In contrast, 17β-estradiol injection had no effect on the expression of the former ( $P > 0.05$ ) but resulted in a significant decrease of the expression level of the latter at 7 and 28 days post injection ( $P < 0.05$ ).

Knowledge on the expression profiles of reproduction-related genes and molecular mechanisms of steroid hormone and neurotransmitter induction on oocyte development may lead to the possible ways to effectively induce ovarian maturation in captive shrimp in the future.

Field of Study : Biotechnology

Student's Signature.....

Academic Year : 2011

Advisor's Signature.....

Co-advisor's Signature.....

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I would like to express my deepest gratitude to my advisor Professor Dr. Piamsak Menasveta and my co-advisor Dr. Sirawut Klinbunga for their guidance, supervision, encouragement, invaluable suggestion and supports throughout my study.

My gratitude is also extended to Associate Professor Dr. Thaithaworn Lirdwitayaprasit, Dr. Kittinan Komolpis, Ph.D. and Dr. Sittiruk Roytrakul for serving as thesis committee, for their recommendation and also useful suggestion.

I would particularly like to extend my thank to the Marine Biotechnology Research Unit, Aquatic Molecular Genetics and Biotechnology laboratory, National Center for Genetic Engineering and Biotechnology (BIOTEC), National Science and Technology Development Agency (NSTDA) and Program in Biotechnology, Faculty of Science, Chulalongkorn University for providing some facilities.

Many thanks are also excessively to Ms. Kanchana Sittikhankeaw, Ms. Natechanok Thamneamdee, Ms. Sirikarn prasertlux, Ms. Sasithon Petkon, Ms. Parichat Chumtong and everyone in the laboratory for their help, suggestion and kindness friendship that give a happy time during a study periods.

Finally, I would like to express my deepest gratitude to my beloved parents, all members of my family and for their love, care, understanding and encouragement extended throughout my study.

# CONTENTS

	<b>Page</b>
<b>ABSTRACT IN THAI</b> .....	<b>iv</b>
<b>ABSTRACT IN ENGLISH</b> .....	<b>v</b>
<b>ACKNOWLEDGMENTS</b> .....	<b>vi</b>
<b>CONTENTS</b> .....	<b>vii</b>
<b>LIST OF TABLES</b> .....	<b>xii</b>
<b>LIST OF FIGURES</b> .....	<b>xiv</b>
<b>LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS</b> .....	<b>xviii</b>
<b>CHAPTER I INTRODUCTION</b> .....	<b>1</b>
1.1 Background information.....	1
1.2 Objective of the thesis.....	4
1.3 General introduction.....	4
1.4 Penaeid shrimp biology.....	8
1.4.1 Taxonomy.....	8
1.4.2 Distribution and life cycle.....	8
1.5 Female reproductive system.....	10
1.5.1 Morphology of female reproductive system.....	10
1.5.2 Ovarian development of <i>P. monodon</i> .....	11
1.5.3 Development of <i>P. monodon</i> ovaries.....	13
1.6 Hormones functionally involved in female reproduction of penaeid shrimp.....	15
1.6.1 Gonad-inhibiting hormone (GIH) and gonad stimulation hormone (GSH).....	15
1.6.2 Vertebrate-type steroids.....	18
1.6.3 Neurotransmitters.....	19
1.6.4 Signal transduction pathways associated with ovarian development.....	21
1.7 Functionally important genes functional related to the signal transduction for ovarian development of <i>P. monodon</i> examined in this thesis.....	24
1.7.1 G protein subunits.....	24

	<b>Page</b>
<b>CHAPTER II MATHERRIALS AND METHODS</b> .....	<b>30</b>
2.1 Experimental animal.....	30
2.2 RNA extraction.....	31
2.2.1 Total RNA extraction.....	31
2.2.2 Measuring concentration of nucleic acid using spectrophotometry and gel eletroresis.....	32
2.2.2.1 Estimation of nucleic acid concentration.....	32
2.2.2.2 Estimation of the amount of nucleic acid by gel electrophoresis.....	32
2.2.3 Agarose gel electrophoresis.....	33
2.2.4 DNase I treatment of the extracted RNA.....	33
2.2.5 First stand cDNA synthesis.....	34
2.3 Examination of expression patterns of genes related to ovarian development by RT-PCR and tissue distribution analysis.....	34
2.3.1 Experimental animal.....	34
2.3.2 Primer design.....	34
2.3.3 RT-PCR analysis.....	35
2.3.4 Tissue distribution analysis.....	36
2.4 Isolation and characterization of the full-length cDNA using Rapid Amplification of cDNA Ends-Polymerase Chain Reaction (RACE-PCR).....	37
2.4.1 Purification of mRNA.....	37
2.4.2 Preparation of the 5' and 3' RACE template.....	38
2.4.3 Primer designed for RACE-PCR.....	39
2.4.4 RACE-PCR and cloning of RACE-PCR product.....	40
2.4.4.1 Elution of RACE-PCR fragments from agarose gel.....	42
2.4.4.2 Ligation of PCR products to the pGEM®-T Easy vactor.....	43
2.4.4.3 Preparation of competent cell.....	43
2.4.4.4 Transformation of the ligation production to <i>E. coli</i> host cell.....	43
2.4.4.5 Detection of recombination clone by colony PCR.....	44
2.4.4.6 Extraction of recombinant plastmid DNA.....	44



	<b>Page</b>
2.4.4.7 DNA sequencing.....	45
2.4.4.8 The full length cDNA analysis.....	45
2.5 Examination of expression levels of interesting genes in ovaries of <i>P. monodon</i> by quantitative real-time PCR.....	46
2.5.1 Experimental animal.....	46
2.5.1.1 Wild and domestication <i>P. monodon</i> use for expression analysis of various during ovarian development.....	46
2.5.1.2 The domestication of female broodstock received treatment.....	47
2.5.1.2.1 Effect of serotonin on expression of interesting genes in ovaries of <i>P. monodon</i> .....	47
2.5.1.2.2 Effect of progesterone on expression of interesting genes in ovaries of <i>P. monodon</i> .....	47
2.5.1.2.3 Effect of 17 $\beta$ -estradiol on expression of interesting genes in ovaries of <i>P. monodon</i> .....	47
2.5.2 Primers and construction of the standard curve.....	48
2.5.3 Quantitative real-time PCR analysis.....	49
2.6 <i>In vitro</i> expression of the Full-length cDNA using the bacterial expression system.....	51
2.6.1 Primer design.....	51
2.6.2 Construction of recombinant plasmid in cloning and expression vector.....	51
2.6.3 Expression of recombinant protein.....	52
2.6.4 Detection of recombinant protein.....	53
2.6.5 Purification of recombinant proteins.....	54
2.6.6 Polyclonal antibody production.....	54
<b>CHAPTER III RESULTS.....</b>	<b>55</b>
3.1 Total RNA extraction and first stand cDNA synthesis.....	55
3.2 Isolatio and Characterization of the full-lenth cDNA of reproduction-related transcripts of <i>P. monodon</i> .....	55
3.2.1 The Full-length cDNA of <i>PmG<math>\alpha</math></i> .....	56
3.2.2 The Full-length cDNA of <i>PmG<math>\gamma</math></i> .....	61

	<b>Page</b>
3.2.3 The Full-length cDNA of <i>PmCGRP-RCP</i> .....	64
3.2.4 The Full-length cDNA of <i>PmDrk</i> .....	67
3.2.5 The partial cDNA sequence of <i>PmG<sub>αq</sub></i> .....	70
3.2.6 The partial cDNA sequence of <i>PmG<sub>αs</sub></i> .....	73
3.2.7 The partial cDNA sequence of <i>PmG<sub>β</sub></i> .....	76
3.3 Examination of expression patterns of reproduction-related genes in ovaries <i>P. monodon</i> examine by RT-PCR.....	81
3.3.1 RT-PCR analysis.....	81
3.3.2 Tissue distribution analysis of reproduction-related genes.....	83
3.3.2.1 <i>PmG<sub>αo</sub></i> .....	83
3.3.2.2 <i>PmG<sub>αq</sub></i> .....	83
3.3.2.3 <i>PmG<sub>αs</sub></i> .....	83
3.3.2.4 <i>PmG<sub>β</sub></i> .....	84
3.3.2.5 <i>PmG<sub>γ</sub></i> .....	84
3.3.2.6 <i>PmCGRP-RCP</i> .....	86
3.3.2.7 <i>PmDrk</i> .....	86
3.3.2.8 <i>PmSelM</i> .....	86
3.4 Examination of the expression levels of <i>PmG<sub>αq</sub></i> , <i>PmG<sub>αs</sub></i> , <i>PmCGRP-RCP</i> and <i>PmDrk</i> during ovarian development of <i>P. monodon</i> by quantitative real-time PCR.....	88
3.4.1 <i>PmG<sub>αq</sub></i> .....	88
3.4.2 <i>PmG<sub>αs</sub></i> .....	90
3.4.3 <i>PmDrk</i> .....	90
3.4.4 <i>PmSelM</i> .....	96
3.4.5 <i>PmCGRP-RCP</i> .....	99
3.5 Effects of serotonin (5-HT) on expression of <i>PmCGRP-RCP</i> .....	101
3.6 Effects of 17β-estradiol (E2) on expression of <i>PmG<sub>αs</sub></i> and <i>PmDrk</i> ....	103
3.6.1 <i>PmG<sub>αs</sub></i> .....	103
3.6.2 <i>PmDrk</i> .....	104
3.7 Effects of progesterone (P4) on expression of <i>PmG<sub>αs</sub></i> and <i>PmDrk</i> ....	106
3.7.1 <i>PmG<sub>αs</sub></i> .....	106
3.7.2 <i>PmDrk</i> .....	107

	<b>Page</b>
3.8 <i>In vitro</i> expression of recombinant PmCGRP-RCP and PmDrk protein using the bacterial expression system.....	108
3.8.1 Construction of recombinant plasmids.....	108
3.8.2 <i>In vitro</i> expression of recombinant protein.....	109
3.8.3 Purification of recombinant proteins.....	111
3.8.4 Direct enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay.....	113
<b>CHAPTER IV DISCUSSION.....</b>	<b>114</b>
<b>CHAPTER V CONCLUSION.....</b>	<b>123</b>
<b>REFERENCES.....</b>	<b>124</b>
<b>APPENDICES.....</b>	<b>134</b>
<b>BIOGRAPHY.....</b>	<b>153</b>

## LIST OF TABLES

		<b>Page</b>
<b>Table 1.1</b>	Exportation to key market of the black tiger shrimp, Thailand during 2005-2010.....	6
<b>Table 1.2</b>	World aquaculture production of fish, crustaceans, molluscs, etc., by principal species during 2001 – 2009.....	7
<b>Table 1.3</b>	Effects of neuroendocrine and non-neuroendocrine hormones on target tissues and their physiological actions in crustacean (Nagaraju, 2010).....	16
<b>Table 2.1</b>	The type of <i>P. monodon</i> used in the experiment.....	34
<b>Table 2.2</b>	Primer sequences and the expected size of the PCR product of gene homologue of <i>P. monodon</i> initially isolated by EST analysis.....	35
<b>Table 2.3</b>	Amplification condition for interesting gene expression level from RT-PCR and tissue distribution analysis.....	36
<b>Table 2.4</b>	Primer sequences for the first strand cDNA synthesis for RACE-PCR.....	39
<b>Table 2.5</b>	Gene-specific (GSPs) and internal primers used for characterization of the full length cDNA of functionally important gene homologues in <i>P. monodon</i> using RACE-PCR...	40
<b>Table 2.6</b>	Composition of 5'- and 3'- RACE-PCR.....	40
<b>Table 2.7</b>	The amplification conditions for RACE-PCR of various gene homologues of <i>P. monodon</i> .....	41
<b>Table 2.8</b>	Final concentration of primer and nucleotide sequences of primer used for quantitative real-time PCR analysis.....	50
<b>Table 2.9</b>	Amplification condition for interesting gene expression level in ovaries of <i>P. monodon</i> by quantitative real-time PCR.....	50

	<b>Page</b>
<b>Table 2.10</b> Nucleotide sequences of primers used for <i>in vitro</i> expression of <i>CGRP-RCP</i> and <i>Drk</i> of <i>P. monodon</i> .....	52
<b>Table 3.1</b> Expression profiles and tissue distribution analysis of various genes in <i>P. monodon</i> .....	87
<b>Table 3.2</b> ELISA of Serum rabbit anti-rDrk.....	113

## LIST OF FIGURES

		<b>Page</b>
<b>Figure 1.1</b>	Taxonomy of the giant black tiger shrimp, <i>Penaeus monodon</i> ....	8
<b>Figure 1.2</b>	The life history of <i>Penaeus monodon</i> shrimp.....	9
<b>Figure 1.3</b>	Female reproductive system.....	10
<b>Figure 1.4</b>	Sexes of juveniles and broodstock of penaeid shrimp can be externally differentiated by petasma of males and thelycum of females.....	11
<b>Figure 1.5</b>	The external appearances shown by transmitted light and correlative histology of ovaries at various stages of development.....	12
<b>Figure 1.6</b>	Different developmental stages of <i>P. monodon</i> ovaries and oocytes.....	15
<b>Figure 1.7</b>	Major endocrine glands and their target tissues involve in crustacean female reproduction.....	16
<b>Figure 1.8</b>	Schematic presentation of the two step model for steroid action comprising genomic and nongenomic action.....	22
<b>Figure 1.9</b>	Different types of heterotrimeric G proteins share a common mechanism.....	26
<b>Figure 1.10</b>	Model for functional CGRP receptor.....	29
<b>Figure 2.1</b>	Two approaches of primer design to prevent amplification of the residual genomic DNA in the template for quantitative real-time RT-PCR based on primers spanning exon-intron boundaries or primers flanking an intron.....	49
<b>Figure 3.1</b>	A 1.0 % ethidium bromide-stained agarose gel showing the quality of total RNA extracted from ovaries of <i>P. monodon</i> broodstock and the first stand cDNA synthesized from DNA-free total RNA of ovaries.....	55
<b>Figure 3.2</b>	Nucleotide sequence and BlastX results of an EST from the hemocyte cDNA library of <i>P. monodon</i> that significantly matched <i>M. japonicas</i> $G_{\alpha o}$ .....	57
<b>Figure 3.3</b>	5'- and 3'RACE-PCR products of $PmG_{\alpha o}$ .....	57
<b>Figure 3.4</b>	Nucleotide sequence of 5' and 3'RACE-PCR fragment of $PmG_{\alpha o}$ .....	58
<b>Figure 3.5</b>	The full-length cDNA and deduced amino acid sequences of $PmG_{\alpha o}$ and BlastX result of $PmG_{\alpha o}$ against previously deposited sequences in the GenBank.....	60

	<b>Page</b>
<b>Figure 3.6</b> Nucleotide sequence and BlastX results of an EST from lymphoid organs and hemocyte cDNA libraries of <i>P. monodon</i> that significantly matched <i>N. vitripennis Gy</i> .....	62
<b>Figure 3.7</b> Agarose gel electrophoresis showing 5' RACE-PCR of <i>PmG<sub>γ</sub></i> ....	62
<b>Figure 3.8</b> A. Nucleotide sequence of the 5'RACE-PCR product of <i>PmG<sub>γ</sub></i> ...	63
<b>Figure 3.9</b> Nucleotide sequence and BlastX results of an EST from the testes cDNA library of <i>P. monodon</i> that significantly matched <i>S. kowalevskii CGRP-RCP</i> . ....	65
<b>Figure 3.10</b> Agarose gel electrophoresis showing 3'RACE-PCR product of <i>PmCGRP-RCP</i> .....	65
<b>Figure 3.11</b> A. Nucleotide sequence of the 3'RACE-PCR of <i>PmCGRP-RCP</i> ..	67
<b>Figure 3.12</b> Nucleotide sequence and BlastX results of an EST from testes cDNA library of <i>P. monodon</i> that significantly matched <i>A. mellifera Drk</i> .....	68
<b>Figure 3.13</b> Agarose gel electrophoresis showing the result from 3'RACE-PCR of <i>PmDrk</i> .....	68
<b>Figure 3.14</b> A. Nucleotide sequence of 3'RACE-PCR of <i>PmDrk</i> .....	70
<b>Figure 3.15</b> Nucleotide sequence and BlastX results of an EST from hemocyte cDNA library of <i>P. monodon</i> that significantly matched <i>L. vannamei PmG<sub>αq</sub></i> .....	71
<b>Figure 3.16</b> Agarose gel electrophoresis showing 5'- and 3'RACE-PCR of <i>PmG<sub>αq</sub></i> .....	71
<b>Figure 3.17</b> Nucleotide sequences of 5'- and 3'RACE-PCR of <i>PmG<sub>αq</sub></i> .....	72
<b>Figure 3.18</b> A. The partial cDNA and deduced amino acid sequences of <i>PmG<sub>αq</sub></i> .....	73
<b>Figure 3.19</b> Nucleotide sequence and BlastX results of <i>PmG<sub>αs</sub></i> from an EST contig of <i>P. monodon</i> that significantly matched <i>M. japonicas PmG<sub>αqs</sub></i> .....	74
<b>Figure 3.20</b> Agarose gel electrophoresis showing results from 3'RACE-PCR of <i>PmG<sub>αs</sub></i> .....	75
<b>Figure 3.21</b> A. Nucleotide sequence of 3'RACE-PCR of <i>PmG<sub>αs</sub></i> .....	76
<b>Figure 3.22</b> Agarose gel electrophoresis showing 5'- and 3'RACE-PCR of <i>PmG<sub>β</sub></i> .....	77
<b>Figure 3.23</b> Nucleotide sequences of 5'- and 3'RACE-PCR of <i>PmG<sub>β</sub></i> .....	78
<b>Figure 3.24</b> Agarose gel electrophoresis showing 3'RACE-PCR of <i>PmG<sub>β</sub></i> .....	79
<b>Figure 3.25</b> The partial cDNA and deduced amino acid sequences of <i>PmG<sub>β</sub></i> ..	81

	<b>Page</b>
<b>Figure 3.26</b> Agarose gel electrophoresis showing RT-PCR of <i>PmGao</i> , <i>PmGaq</i> , <i>PmGas</i> , <i>PmGbeta</i> , <i>PmGgam</i> , <i>PmCGRP-RCP</i> , <i>PmDrk</i> , <i>PmSelM</i> and <i>EF-1α</i> .....	82
<b>Figure 3.27</b> Tissue distribution analysis of <i>PmGao</i> , <i>PmGaq</i> , <i>PmGas</i> , <i>PmGβ</i> , <i>PmGγ</i> , <i>PmCGRP-RCP</i> , <i>PmDrk</i> , <i>PmSelM</i> and <i>EF-1α</i> was successfully amplified from the same template.....	85
<b>Figure 3.28</b> Standard curve of <i>PmGaq</i> , <i>PmGas</i> , <i>PmCGRP-RCP</i> , <i>PmDrk</i> , <i>PmSelM</i> and <i>EF-1α</i> .....	89
<b>Figure 3.29</b> Histograms showing the relative expression profile of <i>PmGaq</i> in ovaries of 4-month-old juveniles and different stages of ovarian development of intact and unilateral eyestalk-ablated and intact post-spawning broodstock.....	91
<b>Figure 3.30</b> Histograms showing the relative expression profile of <i>PmGaq</i> in ovaries of 6-, 10-, 14- and 18-month-old shrimp.....	92
<b>Figure 3.31</b> Histograms showing the relative expression profile of <i>PmGas</i> in ovaries of 4-month-old juveniles and different stages of ovarian development of intact and unilateral eyestalk-ablated and intact post-spawning broodstock.....	93
<b>Figure 3.32</b> Histograms showing the relative expression profile of <i>PmGaq</i> in ovaries of 5-, 9-, 14- and 19-month-old shrimp.....	94
<b>Figure 3.33</b> Histograms showing the relative expression profile of <i>PmDrk</i> in ovaries of 4-month-old juveniles and different stages of ovarian development of intact and unilateral eyestalk-ablated and intact post-spawning broodstock. ....	95
<b>Figure 3.34</b> Histograms showing the relative expression profile of <i>PmDrk</i> in ovaries of 4-month-old juveniles and 10-, 14- and 18-month-old broodstock.....	96
<b>Figure 3.35</b> Histograms showing the relative expression profile of <i>PmSelM</i> in ovaries of cultured 4-month-old juveniles and different stages of ovarian development of intact and unilateral eyestalk-ablated and intact post-spawning broodstock.....	98
<b>Figure 3.36</b> Histograms showing the relative expression profile of <i>PmSelM</i> in ovaries of 6-month-old juveniles and 14- and 18-month-old broodstock.....	98
<b>Figure 3.37</b> Histograms showing the relative expression profile of <i>PmCGRP-RCP</i> in ovaries of cultured 4-month-old juveniles and different stages of ovarian development of intact and unilateral eyestalk-ablated and intact post-spawning broodstock.....	100



	<b>Page</b>
<b>Figure 3.38</b> Histograms showing the relative expression profile of <i>PmCGRP-RCP</i> in ovaries of cultured 6-, 10-, 14- and 18-month-old shrimp.....	101
<b>Figure 3.39</b> Time-course relative expression levels of <i>PmCGRP-RCP</i> in ovaries of 18-month-old shrimp after serotonin administration (50 ug/g body weight) at 1, 2, 3, 6, 12, 24, 48 and 72 hours post injection (hpi). Shrimp injected with 0.85% saline solution at 0 hpi were included as the vehicle control.....	102
<b>Figure 3.40</b> Time-course relative expression levels of <i>PmG<sub>αs</sub></i> in ovaries of 14-month-old shrimp after 17β-estradiol administration (0.01 ug/g body weight) at 7, 14 and 28 days post injection (dpi).....	104
<b>Figure 3.41</b> Time-course relative expression levels of <i>PmDrk</i> in ovaries of 14-month-old shrimp after 17β-estradiol administration (0.01 ug/g body weight) at 7, 14 and 28 days post injection (dpi).....	105
<b>Figure 3.42</b> Time-course relative expression levels of <i>PmG<sub>αs</sub></i> in ovaries of 14-month-old shrimp after P4 administration (0.01 ug/g body weight) at 12, 24, 48 and 28 hours post injection (hpi).....	107
<b>Figure 3.43</b> Time-course relative expression levels of <i>PmDrk</i> in ovaries of 14-month-old shrimp after P4 administration (0.01 ug/g body weight) at 12, 24, 48 and 28 hours post injection (hpi).....	108
<b>Figure 3.44</b> RT-PCR of the mature transcript of <i>PmCGRP-RCP</i> and <i>PmDrk</i> .	109
<b>Figure 3.45</b> <i>In vitro</i> expression of <i>P. monodon CGRP-RCP</i> .....	110
<b>Figure 3.46</b> <i>In vitro</i> expression of <i>P. monodon Drk</i> .....	111
<b>Figure 3.47</b> A 15% SDS-PAGE showing the expression of rDrk when a recombinant clone was cultured at 37°C for 6 hours after IPTG induction.....	112
<b>Figure 3.48</b> The rPmDrk protein was purified and examined by a 15% SDS-PAGE.....	112

**LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS**

bp	base pair
°C	degree Celsius
DEPC	Diethylpyrocarbonate
dATP	deoxyadenosine triphosphate
dCTP	deoxycytosine triphosphate
dGTP	deoxyguanosine triphosphate
dTTP	deoxythymidine triphosphate
DNA	deoxyribonucleic acid
EDTA	ethylene diamine tetraacetic acid (disodium salt)
EtBr	ethidium bromide
HCl	hydrochloric acid
IPTG	isopropyl-thiogalactoside
kD	kilodalton
M	Molar
mg	milligram
mRNA	Messenger-Ribonucleic acid
ml	millilitre
mM	millimolar
ng	nanogram
OD	optical density
PCR	polymerase chain reaction
RNA	Ribonucleic acid

rpm	revolution per minute
SDS	sodium dodecyl sulfate
T <sub>m</sub>	melting temperature
Tris	Tris (hydroxy methyl) aminomethane
U	unit
UV	ultraviolet
w/v	weight/volume
μg	Microgram
μl	Microlitre
μM	Micromolar

# CHAPTER I

## INTRODUCTION

### 1.1 Background information

The black tiger shrimp, *P. monodon* has dominated production of farmed shrimp along with the Pacific white shrimp (*Litopenaeus vannamei*) and is one of the most economically important penaeid species in South East Asia (Rosenberry, 2003). Reduced reproductive maturation of captive *P. monodon* females is found (Kenway et al., 2006; Preechaphol et al., 2007). Accordingly, breeding of pond-reared *P. monodon* is extremely difficult and rarely produced enough quality of larvae required by the industry. In Thailand, farming of *P. monodon* in Thailand relies almost entirely on wild-caught broodstock for supply of juveniles (Withyachumnarnkul et al., 1998; Klinbunga et al., 2001). The lack of high quality wild and domesticated broodstock has probably caused the reduction of aquacultural production of *P. monodon* since the last several years (Limsuwan, 2004).

Unilateral eyestalk ablation is used commercially to induce ovarian maturation of penaeid shrimp but the technique leads to an eventual loss in egg quality and death of the spawner (Benzie, 1998; Okumura, 2004; Okumura et al., 2006). Therefore, predictable maturation and spawning of captive penaeid shrimp without the use of eyestalk ablation is an ultimate goal for the industry (Quackenbush, 2001).

The domestication and selective breeding programs of penaeid shrimp would provide a more reliable supply of seed stock and the improvement of their production efficiency. The use of selectively bred stocks having improved culture performance on commercially desired traits rather than the reliance on wild-caught stocks is a major mean of sustainability of the shrimp industry (Browdy, 1998; Coman et al., 2006).

Nevertheless, genetic improvement of *P. monodon* is slowing to the lack of the basic information related with ovarian development and maturation in penaeid

shrimp. An initial step toward understanding molecular mechanisms of ovarian and oocyte development in *P. monodon* is the identification and characterization of genes/proteins differentially expressed in different stages of ovaries in this economically important species (Preechaphol et al., 2007).

Oogenesis is the process for production of oocytes composing of both mitotic and meiotic cell divisions. It is comprised of two consecutive M-phases, meiosis I and meiosis II; as there is no intervening S-phase, haploid gametes are produced. In most animals, oocytes are arrested at prophase I during the growth period and meiosis is resumed near or at the end of growth. Oocytes arrested at prophase I are recognized the immature stage. The process since resumption of meiosis is called meiotic maturation. In many species, oocyte meiosis is arrested again at a certain stage a wait for fertilization (Masui, 1985; Kishimoto, 2003). Therefore, mechanisms underlying prophase I and the subsequent arrests and their release, in addition to those underlying the meiosis I to II transition in investigated species are of concern.

The meiotic maturation of animal oocytes is controlled by the maturation promotion factor (MPF), a complex of Cdc2 and Cyclin B. Typically, progesterone or its derivatives (collectively called progestins) which is recognized as the maturation inducing hormone (MIH) induced germinal vesicle breakdown (GVBD) of oocytes. Understanding how an immature oocyte transforms into an egg during oocyte maturation is critical for the knowledge of reproductive maturation of *P. monodon*. However, molecular mechanisms on the signal transduction control for meiotic maturation of *P. monodon* oocytes is not available at present.

The major obstacle in the development of shrimp maturation technology is the limited knowledge of the molecular events of ovarian maturation of shrimp (Benzie, 1998). Over the past few decades, there have been many studies on characterization of vitellogenin/vitellin and the elucidation of the process of vitellogenesis in penaeid shrimp as well as molecular endocrinology of shrimp reproduction, particularly on GIH and methylfarnesoate (MF) (Silva Gunawardene et al., 2001; Yamano et al., 2004). Although these studies begin to reveal a better picture of the endocrine control of ovarian maturation in shrimp, reproductive maturation of penaeid shrimp is still not well understood. Accordingly, knowledge of the molecular mechanisms and

functional involvement of reproduction-related genes in ovarian development of *P. monodon* is necessary for better understanding of the reproductive maturation of *P. monodon* to resolve the major constraint of this economically important species in captivity.

The heterotrimeric guanine nucleotide-binding proteins (G proteins) are signal transducers that communicate signals from several hormones and neurotransmitters for induction of embryonic and/or gonadal development (Neves *et al.*, 2002). G proteins consist of three subunits; alpha ( $\alpha$ ), beta ( $\beta$ ) and gamma ( $\gamma$ ).

There have been reported that oocyte meiotic arrest in several species is maintained via constitutive activity of a stimulatory G protein (Gs) which stimulates adenylyl cyclase activity to elevate cAMP levels in oocytes (Eppig, 1991; Kalinowski *et al.*, 2004). Inhibition of Gs activity in *Xenopus* and zebrafish oocytes was sufficient to induce GVBD in the absence of a MIS signal (Gallo *et al.*, 1995; Kalinowski *et al.*, 2003).

In rainbow trout, the activation of a pertussis toxin (PTX)-sensitive Gi protein is involved in the initiation of oocyte maturation, although microinjection of the oocytes with PTX, which inactivates Gi/o G-proteins, did not inhibit GVBD (Yoshikuni and Nagahama, 1994). Studies in starfish and Atlantic croaker oocytes also found that the activation of a Gi protein was necessary for maturation and microinjection of oocytes with PTX significantly inhibited MIS-induced GVBD in these species (Shilling *et al.*, 1989; Thomas *et al.*, 2002). In spotted seatrout (*Cynoscion nebulosus*) indicated that G-protein activation is necessary for MIS-mediated GVBD in oocyte (Pace and Thomas, 2005). Overexpression of  $G_{\beta\gamma}$  inhibits both progesterone-induced maturation and the activation of MAPK pathway (Lutz *et al.*, 2000). The functional involvement of G proteins in oocyte maturation in crustacean was unclear.

In this thesis, the molecular involvement of genes functional involvement in the signal transduction pathway of meiotic maturation of *P. monodon* oocytes were identified and characterized. Recombinant proteins will be produced and used for the production of polyclonal antibody. Expression patterns of various genes and proteins during ovarian development in wild and domesticated *P. monodon* broodstock will be

examined. Effects of eyestalk ablation (wild broodstock) and serotonin and  $17\beta$ -estradiol (domesticated broodstock) on expression levels of various genes will also be examined, respectively.

## 1.2 Objectives of the thesis

The objectives of this thesis were isolation, characterization and expression analysis of *G protein subunits* ( $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ , and  $\gamma$ ), *CGRP-RCP* and *Drk* cDNAs during ovarian development of *P. monodon*.

## 1.3 General introduction

Shrimp farming is an important aquaculture activity. The total global production of farmed shrimp reached more than 1.6 million tons in 2003, representing a value of nearly 9 billion U.S. dollars. About three-quarters of farmed shrimp are produced in Asia countries, particular in China and Thailand. The United States of America is the main shrimp importer, followed by Japan (Table 1.1).

The black tiger shrimp, *P. monodon* has dominated production of farmed shrimp along with the Pacific white shrimp (*Litopenaeus vannamei*) and is one of the most economically important penaeid species in South East Asia (Rosenberry, 2003). FAO reported that the value of *P. monodon* ranked the seventh of world aquaculture production (Table 1.2). Although the production of *L. vannamei* was greater than that of *P. monodon*, the price of *L. vannamei* is quite low and broodstock used relies almost entirely on genetically improved stocks imported from different sources. This prevents the advantage of competition for the world market. In contrast, the market of premium-sized *P. monodon* is still open for Thailand because *L. vannamei* is not suitable for that market.

Total aquaculture production of *P. monodon* increased gradually from 21,000 tons in 1981 to 200,000 tons in 1988; then it sharply increased to nearly 500,000 tons in 1993. Since then, the production has been quite variable, ranging from 480,000 tons in 1997 to 676,000 tons in 2001 (FAO Fishery Statistic, 2009). Owing to problems from diseases, the total production of farmed shrimp of *P. monodon* decreased gradually from 275,000 tons (279 Mkg) in 2005, 330,000 tons (336 Mkg) in 2006 and 413,000 tons (420 Mkg) in 2011 (Table 1.2).

In Thailand, marine shrimp farms and hatcheries are located along the coastal areas of Thailand where Nakorn Sri Thammarat and Surat Thani located in Peninsular Thailand are the major parts of shrimp cultivation. In addition, Chanthaburi (eastern Thailand), Samut Sakhon and Samut Songkhran (central region) also significantly contribute on the country production. The intensive farming system has resulted in consistent production of marine shrimp of Thailand. Thailand has been regarded as the leading shrimp producer of cultivated shrimp for over a decade.



**Table 1.1** Exportation to key markets of the black tiger shrimp, Thailand during 2005-2010

Country	2005		2006		2007		2008		2009		2010	
	Quantity	Value	Quantity	Value	Quantity	Value	Quantity	Value	Quantity	Value	Quantity	Value
	(Mkg)	(MB)	(Mkg)	(MB)	(Mkg)	(MB)	(Mkg)	(MB)	(Mkg)	(MB)	(Mkg)	(MB)
USA	157	39,221	196	15,0416	180	41,736	177	42,496	183	44,750	192	47,207
Japan	49	15,589	53	15,412	58	14,458	63	16,373	70	19,132	76	20,373
EU27	11	2,797	20	5,342	30	7,721	39	9,699	52	12,357	66	14,924
Canada	14	3,706	16	4,252	25	5,525	20	4,837	21	5,038	22	5,446
Australia	10	2,387	9	2,286	8	2,030	7	1,739	9	2,231	10	2,473
Korea	13	2,853	15	3,346	14	2,967	12	2,321	10	1,942	9	1,825
China	3	594	2	585	3	727	5	681	4	793	11	1,598
ASEAN10	5	1,127	5	1,039	7	1,193	7	1,112	10	1,484	9	1,527
Taiwan	3	818	2	600	3	638	5	936	5	993	6	1,070
Hong kong	3	987	4	1,249	4	1,142	3	905	3	874	3	835
OTHER	5	1,269	8	1,743	11	2,198	11	2,182	11	2,309	11	2,327
<b>Total</b>	<b>279</b>	<b>71,354</b>	<b>336</b>	<b>86,274</b>	<b>350</b>	<b>80,332</b>	<b>354</b>	<b>83,285</b>	<b>383</b>	<b>91,909</b>	<b>420</b>	<b>99609</b>

Sourec: <http://www.fisheries.go.th/foreign/index.php>

**Table 1.2** World aquaculture production of fish, crustaceans, molluscs, etc., by principal species during 2001 - 2009

Q = t, V = USD 1000

Species		2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009
<b>World production</b>	Q	34,612,407	36,784,066	38,912,283	41,905,109	44,291,547	47,280,697	49,921,691	52,928,359	55,680,738
	V	49,073,662	50,433,066	54,522,014	59,984,545	66,195,360	74,421,960	90,182,612	100,163,677	105,301,846
<b>1. <i>Penaeus vannamei</i></b>	Q	269 412	475 363	984 624	1 305 730	1 650 255	2 090 115	2 317 134	2 265 346	2 327 534
	V	1460705	2295707	3444856	4511355	5872390	7508802	8711159	9070926	9217721
<b>2. <i>Salmo salar</i></b>	Q	1030005	1086134	1147682	1261926	1267297	1318720	1378874	1451262	1440085
	V	2771299	2913563	3439156	4151639	4963662	6630208	7121324	7045650	6421910
<b>3. <i>Ctenopharyngodon idellus</i></b>	Q	3021977	3136669	3261593	3236060	3382547	3473900	3617970	3774402	4159919
	V	2504453	2570200	2654014	2628706	2778535	2930226	4273314	4796965	5291468
<b>4. <i>Hypophthalmichthys molitrix</i></b>	Q	3483023	3392243	3374747	3546167	3675551	3830005	3585501	3767905	4075115
	V	2885258	2849725	2831752	2990390	3148613	3331245	4224208	4771165	5221718
<b>5. <i>Cyprinus carpio</i></b>	Q	2749571	2813373	2955955	2559301	2664074	2790759	2806686	3031597	3216203
	V	2720114	2457536	2572649	2430609	2417249	2586257	3328585	3759105	4186719
<b>6. <i>Oreochromis niloticus</i></b>	Q	1033672	1115585	1271922	1458392	1659105	1890491	2145973	2338775	2542960
	V	1243930	1248034	1353774	1548691	1757182	2105715	2959955	3252069	3784193
<b>7. <i>Penaeus monodon</i></b>	Q	673 012	631 471	723 882	707 422	665 488	641 270	593 639	720 064	769 219
	V	3935192	3495169	3360584	3360054	3071054	3045199	2863390	3347351	3648009
<b>8. <i>Catla catla</i></b>	Q	484 691	564 891	574 140	1 175 652	1 305 390	1 376 246	2 114 429	2 354 981	2 418 821
	V	461 596	540 253	552 136	1 285 554	1 495 188	1 678 068	2 964 997	3 708 752	3 645 519
<b>9. <i>Oncorhynchus mykiss</i></b>	Q	549 583	543 800	550 469	558 173	553 455	597 882	651 216	655 530	732 432
	V	1434569	1441761	1590990	1844632	1921108	2324456	2710911	2713275	3401057
<b>10. <i>Hypophthalmichthys nobilis</i></b>	Q	1442184	1494571	1670891	1821284	1911938	2073173	2165041	2320176	2466578
	V	1244251	1287878	1437974	1567018	1661466	1843056	2606059	2975754	3162138
<b>Top ten species</b>	Q	12760432	13038575	13682790	13883130	14560512	15377048	15700045	16684117	17900860
	V	20199771	20559573	22685749	25033094	27591259	32305164	38798905	41732260	44334933
<b>Other species</b>	Q	21,851,975	23,745,491	25,229,493	28,021,979	29,731,035	31,903,649	34,221,646	36,244,242	37,779,878
	V	28,873,891	29,873,493	31,836,265	34,951,451	38,604,101	42,116,796	51,383,707	58,431,417	60,966,913

Source: <http://www.fao.org/fishery/statistics/en>

## **1.4 Penaeid shrimp biology**

### **1.4.1 Taxonomy**

Penaeid shrimp belong to the largest phylum in the animal kingdom, the Arthropoda. This group of animals is characterized by the presence of paired appendages and a protective cuticle or exoskeleton that covers the whole animal. The subphylum Crustacea is made up of 42,000, predominantly aquatic species, that belong to 10 different classes. Within the class Malacostraca, shrimp, together with crayfish, lobsters and crabs, belong to the order Decapoda (Figure 1.1). Taxonomical recognition of *P. monodon* is illustrated below.

#### **Phylum Arthropoda**

##### **Subphylum Crustacea**

##### **Class Malacostraca**

##### **Order Decapoda**

##### **Superfamily Penaeoidea**

##### **Family Penaeidae Rafinesque, 1815**

##### **Genus *Penaeus* Fabricius, 1798**

##### **Subgenus *Penaeus***

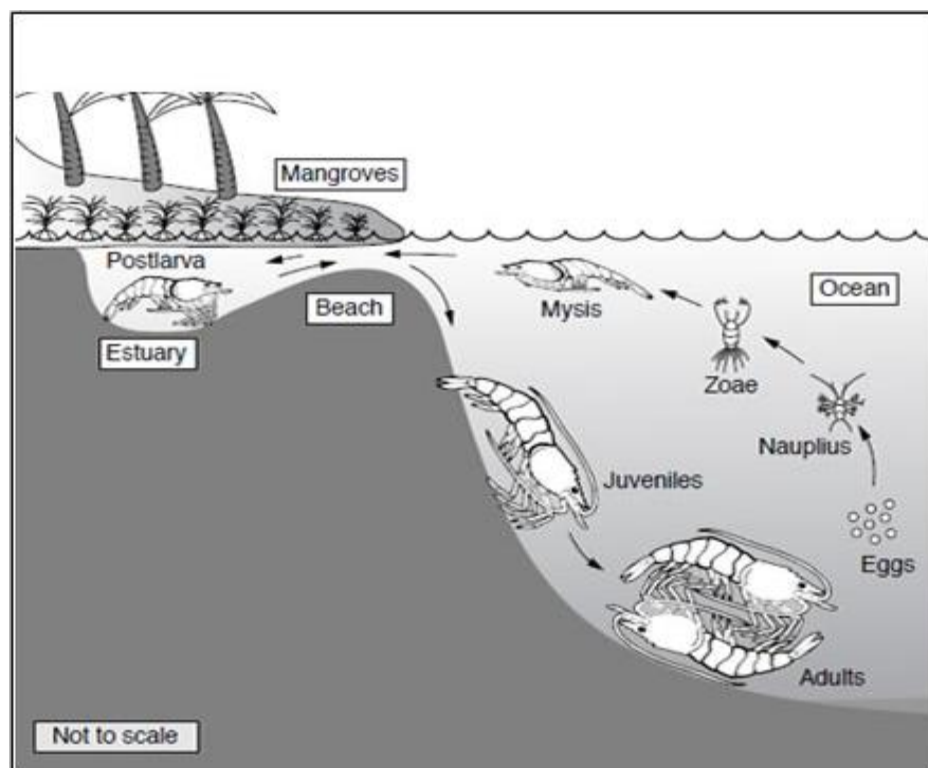
##### **Species *Penaeus monodon***

**Figure 1.1** Taxonomy of the black tiger shrimp, *Penaeus monodon*, Fabricius, 1798 (Brusca and Brusca, 1990).

### **1.4.2 Distribution and life cycle**

The black tiger shrimp is widely distributed throughout the greater part of the Indo-Pacific region, ranging northward to Japan and Taiwan, eastward to Tahiti, southward to Australia and westward to Africa. Penaeid shrimp life cycle include several distinct stages that are found in a variety of habitats (Figure 1.2). Juveniles prefer brackish shore areas and mangrove estuaries in their natural environment. Most of the adults migrate to deeper offshore areas at higher salinities, where mating and

reproduction takes place. Females produce between 50,000-1,000,000 eggs per spawning (Rosenberry, 1997). The eggs hatch into the first larval stage, which is the nauplius. The nauplii feed on their reserves for a few days and develop into the protozoae. The protozoae feed on algae and metamorphose into mysids. The mysids feed on algae and zooplankton and have many of the characteristics of adult shrimp and develop into megalopas, the stage commonly called postlarvae (PLs). Larval stages inhabit plankton-rich surface waters offshore, with a coastal migration as they develop.



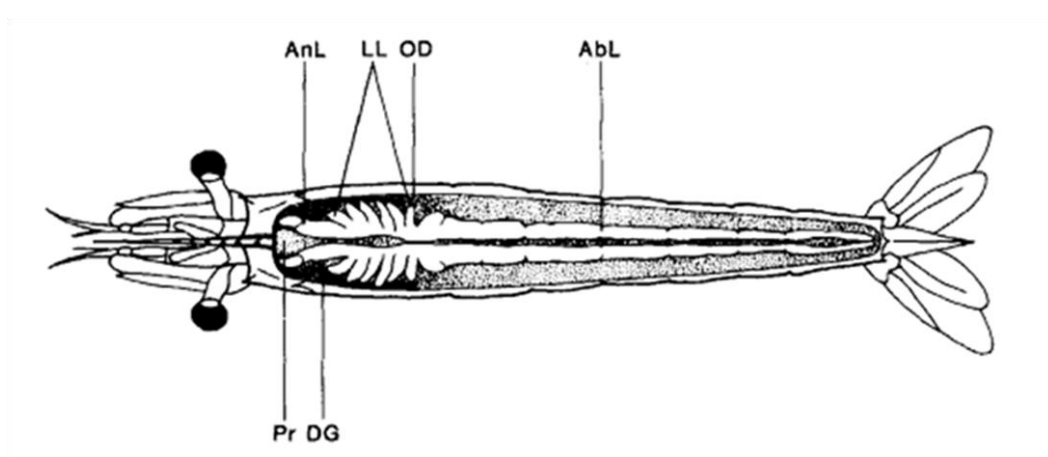
**Figure 1.2** The life history of *Penaeus monodon* shrimp. Eggs hatch within 16 hours after fertilization. The larval stages comprise nauplius (6 stages in 2 days), protozoae (3 stages in 5 days), mysis (3 stages in 4-5 days) and megalopa (6-35 days). The megalopa and early juvenile are called postlarvae. Transition from juvenile to subadult takes 135-255 days and subsequently completion of sexual maturity occurs within 10 months (Motoh, 1984). The picture is not in proportion to actual size. (Source: Rosenberry, 2009).

*P. monodon* is the largest, reaching 330 mm or more in body length, and exhibits the highest growth rate of all cultured penaeid shrimps (Lee and Wickins, 1992). Generally, *P. monodon* can reach a market size up to 25-30 g. within 3-4 months after PL stocking in the culture ponds and tolerates a wide range of salinities (Rosenberry, 1997). Those facts together make *P. monodon* a leading species to culture.

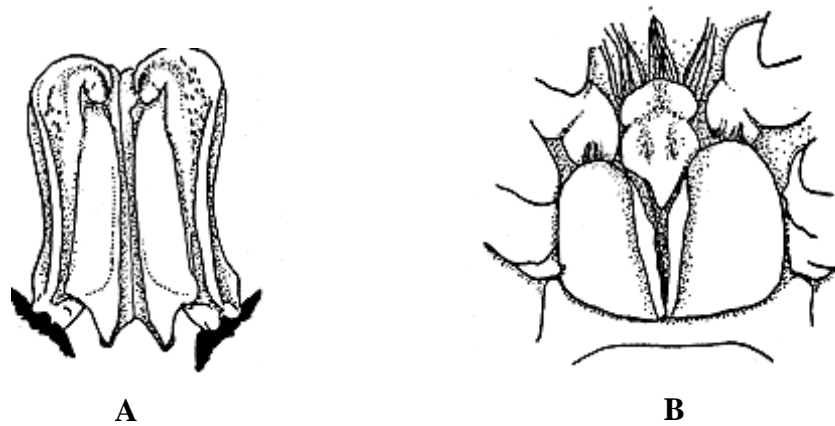
## 1.5 Female reproductive system

### 1.5.1 Morphology of female reproductive system

The female reproductive system consists of paired ovaries, paired oviducts and a single thelycum (Figures 1.3 and 1.4). The first two are internal and the last is an external organ. The ovaries are partly fused, bilaterally symmetrical bodies extending in the mature female for almost its entire length, from the cardiac region of the stomach to the anterior portion of the telson. In cepharothorax region the organ bears a slender anterior lobe and five finger-like lateral projections (King, 1948). A pair of lobes, one from each ovary, extends over the length of the abdomen.



**Figure 1.3** Female reproductive system of *P. monodon*, Abl, abdominal lobe of ovary; AnL, anterior lobe; LL, lateral lobes; OD, oviduct; Pr, proventriculus; DG, digestive gland. (Source: Primavera, 1990).

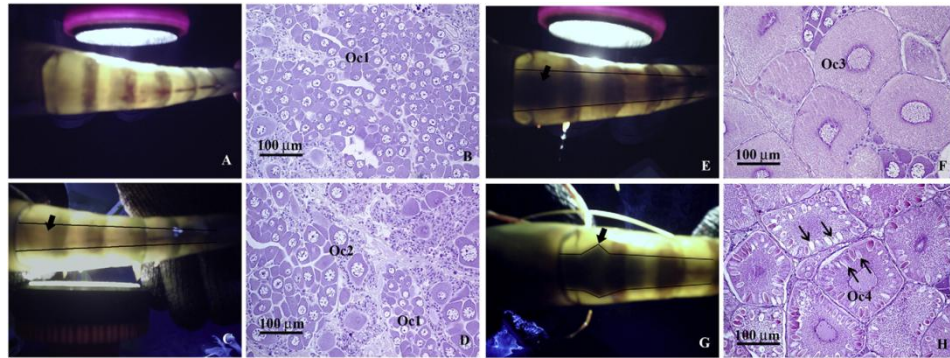


**Figure 1.4** External characteristics of sex organs of juveniles and broodstock of penaeid shrimp; petasma of males (A) and thelycum of females (B) (after King, 1998).

### 1.5.2 Ovarian development of *P. monodon*.

Generally, shrimp farmer visualize the ovarian development of female *P. monodon* broodstock by torchlight. These ovarian developmental phases correspond to the stages I to IV based on morphological characters (Rao *et al.*, 1995; Figure 1.6).

The mature ovaries are paired organs, situated dorsally, extending from the base of the rostrum to the last abdominal segment. They are bilaterally symmetrical and partly fused. Each half of the ovary consists of three lobes, of which the slender anterior lobe occupies the anterior region. The middle lobe has 6 or 7 finger-like lateral lobules which entirely fill the area between the anterior region and the posterior border of the carapace. The posterior lobes extend the length of the abdomen. The two halves of the ovary are united by two commissures, one at the base of the anterior lobes and the other at the tip of the posterior lobes in the 6<sup>th</sup> abdominal segment. Four maturation stages and spent-recovering of Penaeidae consist of stage I (immature stage), II (early maturing stage), III (late maturing stage) and IV (mature stage) (Roa, 1967).



**Figure 1.5** The external appearances shown by transmitted light and correlative histology of ovaries at various stages of development. (A) The external appearance of stage I ovaries, showing clear dorsal surface and (B) the histology, showing predominating step 1 oocytes (Oc1). (C) The external appearance of stage II ovaries as a thin dense midline (arrow). This stage of ovaries contained mostly step 2 oocytes (D, Oc2). (E) Stage III ovaries appeared as a thick band (arrow) and contained mostly step 3 oocytes (F, Oc3). (G) Stage IV ovaries appeared as a thick, broad band with wing-like structure representing lateral lobes (arrow), and it contained a large number of step 4 or mature oocytes (H, Oc4), with numerous cortical rods (arrows) in their peripheries (Ngersoungnern *et al.*, 2008).

**Immature stage:** Ovaries of immature prawns are thin, translucent, unpigmented and confined to the abdomen. They contain oocytes and small spherical ova with clear cytoplasm and conspicuous nuclei.

**Early maturing stage:** Ovaries are increasing in size and the anterior and middle lobes are developing. The dorsal surface is light yellow to yellowish green. Opaque yolk granules are formed in the cytoplasm and partly obscure the nuclei. The developing ova are clearly larger than the immature stock.

**Late maturing stage:** Ovaries are light green and visible through exoskeleton. The anterior and middle lobes are fully developed. The maturing ova are opaque, due to the accumulation of yolk.

**Mature stage:** Ovaries are dark green and clearly visible through the exoskeleton. The ova are larger than in the preceding stage and the peripheral region becomes transparent. This stage is believed to be the last stage of maturity before actual spawning as the largest ova are encountered only in this stage.

**Spent-recovering:** It is probable that after the extrusion of eggs, the gonad revert almost immediately to the immature condition. The present stage is therefore distinguishable from that found in immature virgin females only on the size of the prawn (Vasudevappa and Suseelan, 1999).

### 15.3 Development of *P. monodon* ovaries

The average *P. monodon* broodstock varies according to geographic location. Female wild broodstock are normally range from 110 g to 160 g. However, large females, those over 150 grams, which are assumed to be older females, often do not perform well in hatcheries. The ovary lies dorsal to the gut and extends from the cephalothorax (head and thorax region) along the entire length of the tail as shown in Figure 4. The ovaries are paired, but partially fused in the cephalothorax region which consists of a number of lateral lobes. The ovarian development is divided in 4 phases according to its histological features and germ cell association as shown in Figure 1.7. It consists of ovary stage I (undeveloped phase or spent phase), stage II (proliferative phase), stage III (premature phase) and stage IV (mature phase).

The stage I ovaries (Figure 1.7A) are comprised of a connective tissue capsule surrounding a soft vascular area containing future eggs, called oogonia, and accessory cells, also called follicle or nurse cells. The undifferentiated oogonia exits the germinative zone of the ovaries and became oogonia that divided mitotically and enter the meiotic prophase.

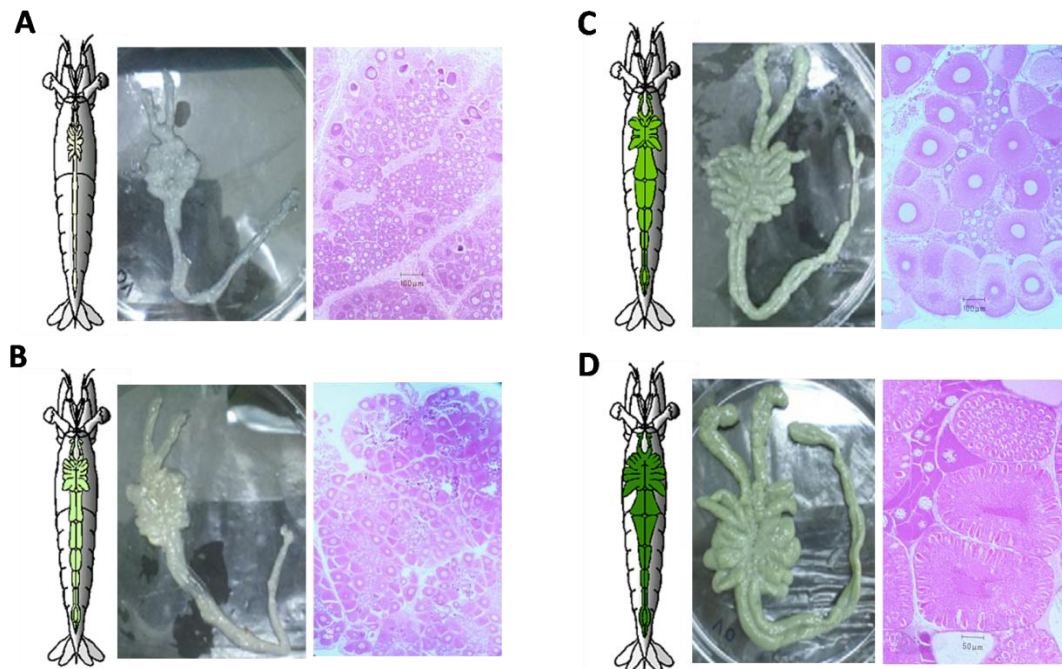
The stage II ovaries (Figure 1.7B) contain the majority of previtellogenic oocytes characterized by accumulation of ribosomes and the development of rough endoplasmic reticulum. The developing eggs are increasing in size and they are not as yet producing yolk.

In the stage III ovaries (Figure 1.7C), the majority of oocytes are vitellogenic oocytes governed by the process of vitellogenesis in which yolk proteins (vitellin) are



recruited and made within the oocytes. Vitellin is the common form of yolk stored in oocytes and is a nutrient source for developing embryos. Vitellgenin is the precursor molecule of vitellin. Vitellgenin in crustacean was synthesized by fat body, hemocytes, ovaries or hepatopancreas. It is evidenced that vitellogenin fragment was cleaved into smaller size of vitellin fragment by protease function. At the end of the third phase, the oocytes become bright colored by the association of vitellin with carotenoids. By the end of vitellogenesis, the eggs develop cortical granules filled with a jelly-like substance destined to form part of egg shell membrane after ovulation.

In the stage IV ovaries (Figure 1.7D), the fully mature oocytes is composed of extracellular cortical rods. These cortical specializations are precursors of jelly layer (JL) of the egg. Spawning and direct contact of the spawned eggs with sea water leads to the release of extracellular cortical rods. Then, increasing vitellin envelope and formation of corona that is composed of a flocculent matrix around the egg consisting of jelly layer occur. The biochemical composition of the shrimp cortical rods and the nature of jelly layer still scarcely understood. Precursors isolated from mature ovaries comprised of approximately 70-75% protein and 25-30 % carbohydrate. Shrimp ovarian peritrophin (SOP) was demonstrated that it is a component of the cortical rod precursor of the jelly layer in shrimp eggs. It is glycosylated and binds chitin. The color of mature ovaries is characteristic dark green color as a result of deposition of carotenoid pigments.

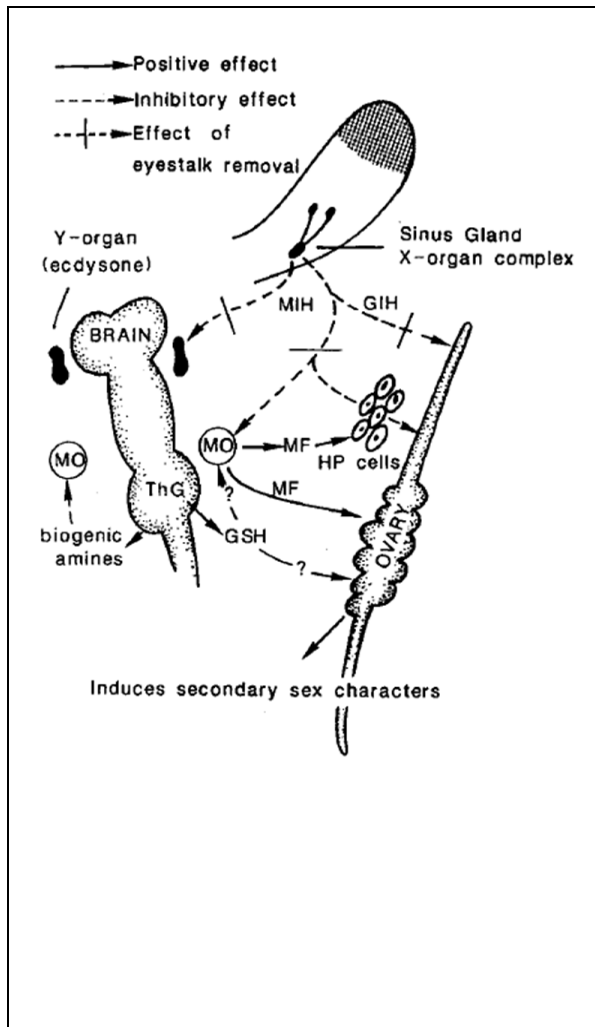


**Figure 1.6** Different developmental stages of *P. monodon* ovaries and oocytes, A: previtellogenic ovaries (stage I), B: early vitellogenic ovaries (stage II), C: late vitellogenic ovaries (stage III), D: mature (stage IV) (Source: [www.aims.gov.au/mdef/images/fig01-4a.gif](http://www.aims.gov.au/mdef/images/fig01-4a.gif), doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0024427.g001).

## 1.6 Hormones functionally involved in female reproduction of penaeid shrimp

### 1.6.1 Gonad-inhibiting hormone (GIH) and gonad stimulating hormone (GSH)

Female reproduction in crustaceans is controlled by an elaborate endocrine system, involves two endocrine organs: the X-organ/sinus gland (XO/SG) complex located in the eyestalk ganglia and the Y-organ (YO) located the cephalothorax. Ovarian/oocyte maturation is regulated by key hormone from neuroendocrine organs, two antagonistic neuropeptides referred to as vitellogenesis-inhibiting hormone (VIH) or gonad-inhibiting hormone (GIH) synthesis and secreted from the XO/SG complex and gonad stimulating hormone (GSH), thought to be produced by the brain and thoracic ganglion (Table 1.3, Nagaraju, 2011).



**Figure 1.7** Major endocrine glands and their target tissues involve in crustacean female reproduction. Indicated with solid lines and arrows are stimulatory effects. Inhibitory interactions are indicated with dashed lines and arrows. Note that the eyestalk sinus gland x-organ complex can be removed by eyestalk ablation. These include both the inhibitory effects of the molt inhibitory hormone (MIH) on the Y-organ which produces ecdysones and the GIH, which according to the literature may be similar or the same as the VIH and which may also inhibit the mandibular organ (MOIH) as well as other target tissues such as the ovary and hepatopancreas (HP). The brain and thoracic ganglion (ThG), according to some report, may also stimulate or inhibit reproduction, or do both. Biogenic amine such as serotonin and octopamine have been shown to inhibit the MO (Laufer and Homola, 1991).

**Table 1.3** Effects of neuroendocrine and non-neuroendocrine hormones on target tissues and their physiological actions in crustacean (Nagaraju, 2010).

Hormone	Site of production	Target	Physiological action
Crustacean hyperglycemic hormone	X-organ-sinus gland of eyestalk	Many organs	Regulates glucose level Regulates reproduction Regulates growth
Gonad (vitellogenic) inhibiting hormone	X-organ-sinus gland of eyestalk	Gonads and HP	Inhibits gonad maturation
Molt inhibiting hormone	X-organ-sinus gland of eyestalk	Y-organ	Inhibits growth Stimulates vitellogenesis
Gonad stimulating factor	Brain, thoracic ganglia	Gonads and HP	Stimulates gonad development
Neurotransmitters: 5-HT, DA and OA	X-organ-sinus gland of eyestalk, brain, TG	Gonads, HP, brain, TG, etc.	Influences gonad development, growth and metabolism
Methyl farnesoate	Mandibular organ	Gonads, HP, Y-organ, brain and TG	Stimulates gonad development Stimulates ecdysteroid production
Farnesoic acid	Mandibular organ	Gonads and HP	Stimulates gonad development
Ecdysteroid	Y-organ	Eyestalk, gonads and HP	Stimulates growth Stimulates gonad development
Opioid peptides	Eyestalk	Brain, TG, ovary and HP	May inhibit or stimulate gonad maturation May stimulate molt
Prostaglandins		X-organ-sinus gland, brain, TG, ovary and HP	May inhibit or stimulate gonad maturation May stimulate molt
FSH, LH, HCG		Ovaries	Stimulates ovarian maturation
Estrogens, progesterone		Hemolymph and ovaries	May stimulate ovaries
Androgenic hormone	Androgenic hormone	Testis, HP, brain and TG	Masculine characteristics, spermatogenesis in the testis, secondary male characteristics

5-HT, serotonin; DA, dopamine; OA, octopamine; HP, hepatopancreas; TG, thoracic ganglia; FSH, follicle stimulating hormone; LH, luteinizing hormone; HCG, human chorionic gonadotrophin.

Neurosecretory structures in crustacean eyestalks are known to produce the crustacean hyperglycemic hormone (CHH), molting-inhibiting hormone (MIH) and gonad-inhibiting hormone (GIH) of the CHH/MIH/GIH gene family (Chan *et al.*, 2003).

Gonad inhibiting hormone (GIH) is secreted from the X-organ in the eyestalk, and inhibits the synthesis of vitellogenin in the ovary. The peptides also have an impact on the males, and hence it is called gonad inhibiting hormone instead of vitellogenesis inhibiting hormone (Huberman 2000).

Eyestalk ablation has been employed to induce reproductive maturation in crustacean. Eyestalks are the endocrine center for regulating many physiological mechanisms, such as molting, metabolism, sugar balance, heart rate, pigment and gonad maturation (Vaca and Alfaro, 2000). While the ablation can induce ovarian maturation, it also jeopardizes growth, shortens molting cycle, increases energetic demands and resulting in an eventual loss in egg quality and high mortality ( Benzie, 1998).

Treerattrakool et al (2008) cloned and characterized GIH from cDNA obtained from the eyestalk of *P. monodon* (*Pem*-GIH), measured tissue expression, and performed a knockdown experiment of *Pem*-GIH using dsRNA interference. They discovered a cDNA encoding a polypeptide of 79 amino acids that was closely related to type II CHH. The *Pem*-GIH gene expression was observed in the eyestalk, brain, thoracic and abdominal nerve cords of adult *P. monodon*. Injection of dsRNA of *Pem*-GIH can reduce transcript levels in the eyestalk and in the abdominal nerve cord both *in vitro* and *in vivo*. *Pem*-GIH-knockdown shrimp showed increase vitellogenin gene expression.

Peptides with gonad inhibiting properties was also cloned and characterized in whiteleg shrimp *L. vannamei* (Tsutsui et al. 2007), and lobster *Homarus americanus* (called VIH) (Ohiro et al. 2006). Both GIH from *L. vannamei* and *H. americanus* have shown *in vitro* to be inhibiting vitellogenin gene expression. No result from *in vivo* tests was reported in the literature.

For characterization of GSH, Tiu and Chan (2007) used recombinant protein and RNA interference approach to examine the gonad-stimulating property of the previously reported molt-inhibiting hormone, MeMIH-B, from *Metapenaeus ensis*. MeMIH-B can up regulate vitellogenin expression in hepatopancreas and ovary both *in vitro* and *in vivo*. Injection of shrimp with MeMIH-B dsRNA reduced the expression of MeMIH-B in the eyestalk and thoracic ganglion and vitellogenin expression in both the hepatopancreas and ovaries was reduced.

### 1.6.2 Vertebrate-type steroids

Estrogen-like compounds in invertebrates were first described in the ovaries of an echinoderm (Donahue and Jennings, 1937). In *P. monodon*, the titers of conjugated pregnenolone and unconjugated and conjugated dehydroepiandrosterone (DHEA) were found to be maximal at early and late vitellogenesis. Unconjugated progesterone was found in ovaries at the late vitellogenic and mature stages of ovarian development whereas conjugated testosterone was only detected in the mature ovaries (Fairs et al., 1990).

Progesterone, P4, and its derivatives (progestins) are sex steroid hormones that play important roles in gametogenesis (Miura et al., 2006).  $17\alpha$ -hydroxyprogesterone stimulated vitellogenin synthesis in *Marsupenaeus japonicus in vivo* (Yano, 1987). Progesterone stimulated ovarian maturation and yolk protein synthesis of penaeid shrimp (Yano, 1985; Quackenbush, 2001). It also promoted spawning of *Metapenaeus ensis* (Yano, 1985). Nevertheless, molecular mechanisms of vertebrate-like hormones have not been well established in penaeid shrimp at present.

Recently, progesterone and  $17\alpha$ -hydroxyprogesterone were extracted from the polychaetes. Their activity in comparison with the synthetic hormones (0.4, 0.7 and 1.0 ng/ml for P4 and 1.0, 2.0 and 3.0 ng/ml for  $17\alpha$ -OHP4) were *in vitro* tested against previtellogenic ovaries of *P. monodon* for 24 h. P4 was more effective in enhancing the final maturation of oocytes while  $17\alpha$ -OHP4 had more effects on vitellogenic oocytes. Interestingly, synthetic steroid hormones at equal hormone concentrations produced similar results to steroid hormones extracted from natural polychaetes (Meunpol et al., 2007). Nevertheless, receptors mediated the activity of progesterone and its derivatives have not been reported in penaeid shrimp.

In *Xenopus*, progesterone acts as a maturation-inducing hormone (MIH) resulting in meiotic resumption of oocytes from prophase-I arrest (Kishimoto, 2003). The presence of vertebrate-type steroids has been documented in almost all invertebrate groups including crustaceans (Lehoux and Sandor, 1970; Lafont and Mathieu, 2007). The conversion of progesterone into estradiol-17 $\beta$  was reported in *M. japonicus* (Summavielle et al., 2003). Estradiol-17 $\beta$  and progesterone levels in the hemolymph were shown to fluctuate closely with that of the serum vitellogenin level during ovarian maturation stages of *P. monodon* (Quinitio et al., 1994) implying their regulatory roles in vitellogenesis. Nevertheless, progesterone and other sex steroid receptors have not been reported in penaeid shrimp.

### 1.6.3 Neurotransmitters

Serotonin (5-HT), dopamine (DA) can have an indirect impact on reproduction by influencing the release of the relevant hormones or by modulating the responses of the target tissues to the hormones. These neurotransmitters can be a wide ranging effect on many physiological responses such as pigment regulation, energy metabolism, osmoregulation, and ion balance (Fingerman 1997). 5-HT stimulates the release of gonad-stimulating hormone (GSH) from the brain and thoracic ganglia in sand fiddle crab *Uca pugilator* and thus stimulate ovarian development. DA was reported to inhibit gonadal development (Fingerman 1997).

The effect of 5-HT in ovarian stimulation and its localization in the ovary of black tiger shrimp *P. monodon* were described in Wongprasert et al. (2006). They reported that 5-HT can stimulate ovarian maturation, and 5-HT presence in different tissues during different stage of ovarian development (visually determined): the follicular cells during pre-vitellogenic (ovarian stage I), cytoplasm during early vitellogenic (ovarian stage II), and cell membrane and cytoplasm during late vitellogenic (ovarian stage III). However, as was the case with other domesticated shrimp, the 5-HT stimulated ovary was not developed to ovarian stage IV like the ovary of fully matured wild brookstock (Wongprasert et al. 2006). Serotonin receptor was cloned and characterized from the ovary of *P. monodon* (Ongvarrasopone et al 2006). The expression of 5-HT receptor protein appeared to be stage-specific in the ovary. More precisely, the 5-HT receptor was found in the trabeculae of *P. monodon*

ovary during pre-vitellogenic and early vitellogenic stages (ovarian stage I and II – visually determined), and on the corticoid and oocyte membrane during late vitellogenic and mature stages (ovarian stage III and IV).

Meeratana et al (2006) examined the effect of serotonin injection on ovarian development of *M. rosenbergii*. They reported that at three injections of low concentration of serotonin ( $1\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$  body weight) can stimulate ovarian development to maturity in a 15 day trial. The culture medium from serotonin-stimulated thoracic ganglion was shown to stimulate the ovarian development.

Tinikul et al (2008) monitored the concentration of both serotonin and dopamine in the central nervous system and the ovary of giant freshwater prawn *M. rosenbergii*. They reported that serotonin concentration in the brain and thoracic ganglia gradually increased from ovarian stage I to reach a maximum at stage IV. In contrast, dopamine concentration in those two tissues peaked during ovarian stage II and dropped to the lowest at stage IV. The concentration of both serotonin and dopamine in the ovary followed similar trends as that in the brain and thoracic ganglion.

Serotonin injection was shown to increase vitellogenin concentration in the hemolymph of giant freshwater prawn *M. rosenburgii*, while dopamine had the opposite effect (Chan et al. 2003; Tinikul et al., 2008). Serotonin in combination with dopamine antagonist was shown to induce ovarian maturation and spawning in both wild *Litopenaeus stylirostris* and pond-reared *L. vannamei* (Alfaro et al. 2004).

The use of serotonin showed the potential to be an alternate to eyestalk ablation. Chen et al (2003) showed that the effect of serotonin and dopamine was similar in both intact and eyestalk-ablated prawn suggesting that both neurotransmitters do not exert their effect via the X-organ but rather via the thoracic ganglia and gonad stimulating hormones (GSH). Nonetheless, the failure of the ovary of domesticated shrimp to develop to their fully mature state (ovarian stage IV) in serotonin-stimulated shrimp suggested that serotonin is not the only factor affecting ovarian and oocyte maturation.

#### **1.6.4 Signal transduction pathways associated with ovarian development**

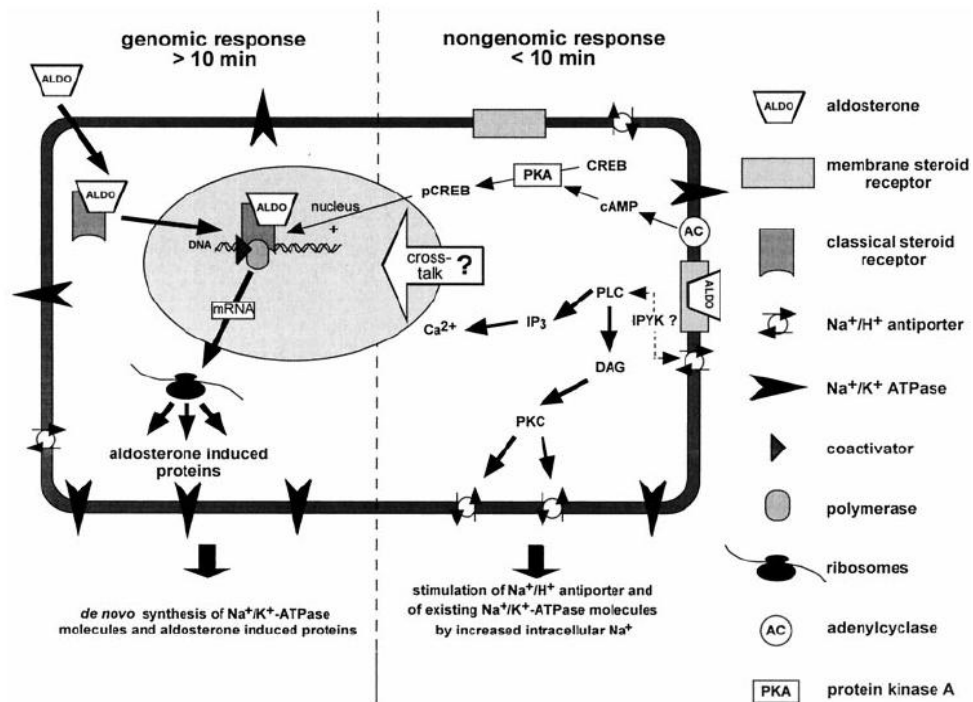
The actions of sex steroids are mediated through nuclear receptors as the classical pathway. The classical steroid receptors are members of the steroid/thyroid hormone receptor superfamily (Evans, 1988). They bind steroids in the nucleus or in the cytosol, dimerize, and migrate to the nuclear genome, where they act as transcription factors. This signal transduction pathway cannot account for the rapid cellular effects of steroids, and a number of different receptors may be involved (Mifsud and Bateman, 2002).

Subsequently, the distinct class of putative membrane-bound receptors have been reported in vertebrates; e.g membrane progesterin receptors (mPR, subtypes  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ ,  $\gamma$ ). Effects of sex steroids are mediated by fast nongenomic mechanisms through membrane-associated receptors and signaling cascades. However, the signaling through these families of novel membrane proteins is still unclear.

Genomic mechanisms of steroid hormones act on new mRNA and protein synthesis that initiated by hormones diffuse past the cell membrane and bind to nuclear receptors located in the cytosol or nucleus of the cells. This causes a change in the conformation of the receptor, which, depending triggers a number of downstream events that eventually results in up or down regulation of gene expression.

Nongenomic mechanism actions mediate through the activation of intracellular signaling pathways, resulting in alterations in ion fluxes and intracellular free calcium concentrations occurring within second and of other second messengers. They are actions are initiated at or near the cell surface and evidence has accumulated that they are mediated by binding to specific receptor in plasma membrane of the target cell (Thomus, 2008). Steroid hormone response mediated via steroid membrane receptor, such as progesterin can be induced oocyte maturation through progesterin membrane receptors is via a nongenomic mechanism (Thomas *et al.*, 2002) (Figure 1.8).





**Figure 1.8** Schematic presentation of the two step model for steroid action comprising genomic and nongenomic action (Christ and Wehling, 1998)

Molecular mechanisms underlying meiotic maturation of oocytes and ovarian development of penaeid shrimp are still unknown. In many animals, the meiotic cell cycle of arrested oocytes is resumed for acquisition of fertilization. Maturation promoting factor (MPF), a complex of cyclin B and cdc2 (Cdk1) are activated and play essential roles during oocyte maturation (Yoshida et al., 2000; Kotani and Yamashita, 2002; Kishimoto, 2003). Typically, progesterone or its derivatives (collectively called progestins) which is recognized as the maturation inducing hormone (MIH) induced germinal vesicle breakdown (GVBD) of oocytes.

General mechanism of MPF formation during oocyte maturation by produced and activate in the oocyte cytoplasm which the sequential actions after the MIH signal received on the surface with the aid of GTP-binding protein (G-protein), signaling transducers. G protein or heterotrimeric guanine nucleotide-binding protein that couples to receptor communicate signals from a large number of hormones, neurotransmitters and other signaling factors (Reece and Campbell, 2002).

Signaling pathway is the oocyte meiotic maturation process of oocyte developed from immature oocyte into fertilizable egg, which is often induced by a specific hormone. Oocyte maturation of various signal transduction pathways that converge to activate maturation-promoting factor (MPF), it is a key activity that catalyses entry into M phase of meiosis I and meiosis II. The function of MPF in promoting oocyte maturation is ubiquitous in signaling pathways but the difference depends on species (Schmitt and Nebreda, 2002). The action of MPF involves an initial action of agonists at the oocyte surface.

The precise mechanism for the activation and/or stabilization of the maturation promoting factor (MPF) by the MIS appears to differ among species. For example, the MIS-receptor (MIS-R), which in fish is a mPR appears to be coupled to an inhibitory G protein ( $G_i$ ) in fish species. In starfish  $G_i$  receptors were detected and functionally involved in germinal vesicle breakdown (GVBD) during meiotic maturation of oocytes. Oocytes injected with 1  $\mu\text{M}$  of the adenosine A1 receptor ( $G_i$ -coupled receptor) RNA underwent GVBD within 20 - 45 min (Kalinowski *et al.*, 2003). The  $G_{\beta\gamma}$  subunit injection ( $\geq 1.8 \mu\text{M}$ ) caused all of the oocytes to undergo GVBD (Jaffe *et al.*, 1993).

In spotted seatrout shown inhibitory G protein ( $G_i$ ) is necessary for steroid-mediated oocyte maturation. The seatrout oocyte membrane was treated with various hormones and cAMP production was measured over incubation periods of 1 to 30 min. Addition of 290 nM  $20\beta\text{-S}$  significantly reduced adenylyl cyclase activity within 1 min and for up to 5 min compared to the control with no steroid added (Pace and Thomas, 2005).

Oocyte meiotic signal transduction involves two stages including a signaling molecule activates a specific receptor on the cell membrane causing a second messenger to continue the signal into the cell and involve a physiological response. The signals associated with receptors that could be classified into three general classes.

1. Receptors that are found intracellularly and upon ligand binding migrate to the nucleus where the ligand-receptor complex directly affects gene transcription. Because this class of receptors is intracellular and functions in the nucleus as transcription factors they are commonly referred to as the nuclear receptors. Receptors

of this class include the large family of steroid hormone receptors. Nuclear receptors have a ligand-binding domain, a DNA-binding domain and a transcriptional activator domain.

2. Receptors that are coupled, inside the cell, to GTP-binding and hydrolyzing protein (termed G-proteins). G-proteins interacting receptors is characterized by 7 transmembrane spanning domains. These receptors are termed seven transmembrane receptors.

3. Receptor that penetrate the plasma membrane and have intrinsic enzymatic activity. These receptors are tyrosine kinases, tyrosine phosphatase, guanylated cyclases, and serine/threonine kinase. Receptors with intrinsic tyrosine kinase activity are capable of autophosphorylation as well as phosphorylation of other substrates. Additionally, several families of receptors lacking intrinsic enzyme activity, yet are coupled to intracellular tyrosine kinases by direct protein-protein interactions.

## **1.7 Functionally important genes functional related to the signal transduction for ovarian development of *P. monodon* examined in this thesis**

### **1.7.1 G protein subunits**

G proteins are a family of proteins involved in transmitting chemical signals outside the cells, and causing physiological changes inside the cells. They communicate signals from many hormones, neurotransmitters and other signaling factor (Jane, 2002).

G proteins can refer to two distinct families of proteins. Heterotrimeric G protein, sometime referred to as the “large” G protein that are activated by G protein-coupled receptors and made up of subunits of G protein. Heterotrimeric G protein consist to three subunits are alpha ( $\alpha$ ), beta ( $\beta$ ) and gamma ( $\gamma$ ). There are also “small” G protein (20-25 kDa) that belong to the Ras superfamily of small GTPases. When signaling, they function in essence as dimmers because the signal is communicated either by the  $G_\alpha$  subunit or the  $G_{\beta\gamma}$  complex. Mechanisms of G protein subunit are activates or inhibits the cAMP-dependent pathways or by gating ion channels directly.  $G_{\alpha_s}$ ,  $G_{\alpha_i}$  and  $G_{\alpha_o}$  are involved hormonal regulation of adenylate cyclase activity where

$G_{as}$  activated, in contrast to that  $G_{as}$  and  $G_{ai}$  and  $G_{ao}$  that inhibited the activity of adenylate cyclase.

Heterotrimeric G proteins are generally activated by ligand-bound seven transmembrane receptors by response to the conformation exchange of GDP for GTP and dissociate to activate other proteins in the pathway that specific mechanisms depending on type of G protein (Takesono et al., 1999; Hallak et al., 2000; Dalle et al., 2001; Voronina and Wessel, 2004; Figure 1.9). Steroid-mediated G protein signaling occurred during oocyte maturation in various eukaryotes.

In *Xenopus*, G proteins have been characterized including,  $G_{as}$  (Gallo *et al.*, 1995) and  $G_{\beta\gamma}$  (Lutz *et al.*, 2000) and overexpression of the latter inhibited oocyte maturation. The injection of  $G_{as}$  antibody (0.3-0.2  $\mu$ M) that inhibits  $G_{as}$  activity stimulated GVBD similar to oocytes treated with progesterone (3  $\mu$ M). Immunogold electron microscopy showed that  $G_{as}$  is present in the yolk platelet membrane as well as the plasma membrane. The expression of  $G_{\beta\gamma}$  in *Xenopus* oocytes significant attenuated progesterone-induced maturation. Incubation with higher concentration of progesterone overcame this inhibition indicating that the process of  $G_{\beta\gamma}$ -mediated inhibition and progesterone-mediated induction of maturation can compete with each other.

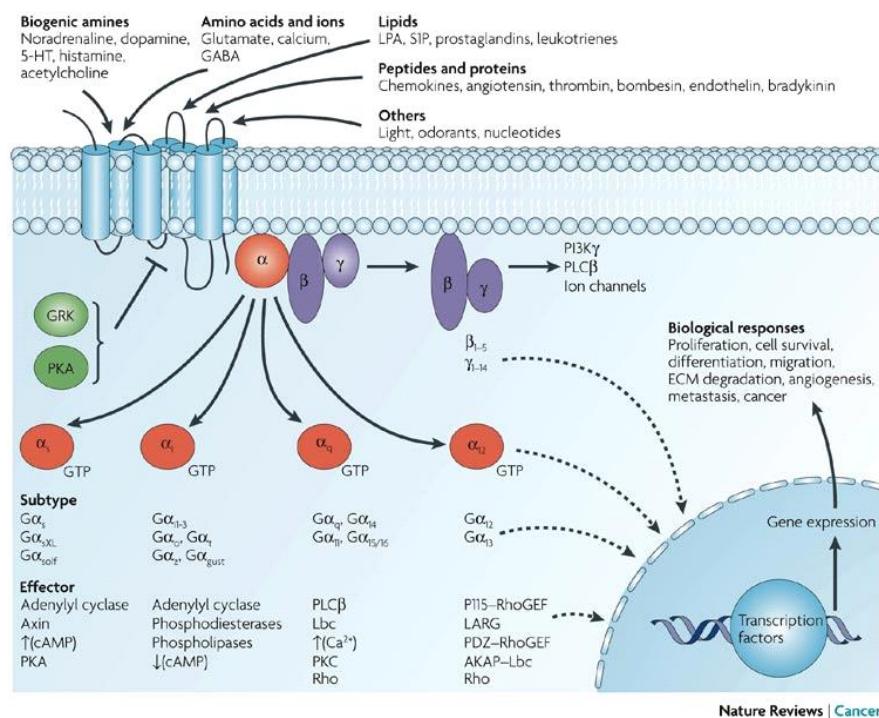
Experiments to determine whether the activation of receptors linked to  $G_{ai}$  or  $G_{as}$  was sufficient to cause oocyte maturation was carried out in starfish. Interestingly, oocyte injected with RNA for the human adenosine A1 receptor, a  $G_{ai}$ -couple receptor underwent GVBD within 20-45 min, a time course similar to that affected by 1-MA (Kalinowski *et al.*, 2003).

Jaffe et al. (1993) illustrated that G protein subunits ( $G_{as}$ ,  $G_{ai1}$ ,  $G_{ai2}$  and  $G_{\beta}$  in starfish were 44, 39 and 37 kDa in molecular mass, respectively. The  $G_{\beta\gamma}$ -subunits from bovine transducin were injected into to starfish oocytes. The concentration in the cytoplasm  $\geq 1.8 \mu$ M caused oocytes of the starfish to undergo GVBD.

In spotted seatrout, 20 $\beta$ -S acts through a PTX-sensitive G protein to decrease adenylyl cyclase activity. The cAMP production was measured in oocyte membrane pretreated with activated PTX. The pretreatment of oocyte membranes with activated

PTX slightly increased adenylyl cyclase activity when compared to untreated membrane. Results indicated that the  $G_{\alpha i}$  protein is necessary for oocyte maturation by MIS-induced activation (Pace and Thomas, 2005).

Four families of G protein  $\alpha$  subunit ( $G_{\alpha i}$ ,  $G_{\alpha q}$ ,  $G_{\alpha s}$  and  $G_{\alpha 12}$ ) were found in the sea urchin oocytes and eggs. Three of these ( $G_{\alpha i}$ ,  $G_{\alpha q}$  and  $G_{\alpha s}$ ) are present on the plasma membrane of oocytes, while  $G_{\alpha 12}$  is located in the cytoplasmic vesicles. Upon oocyte maturation, these proteins remain in eggs, and continue to be expressed in embryonic tissues. Anti- $G_{\alpha i}$ , and anti- $G_{\alpha q}$  antibody injection did not significantly affect oocyte maturation. In contrast, Anti- $G_{\alpha s}$  injection inhibited oocyte maturation. The information indicated that  $G_{\alpha s}$  is functionally involved in the regulation of oocyte maturation in the sea urchin (Voronina and Wessel, 2004).



**Figure 1.9** Different types of heterotrimeric G proteins share a common mechanism. They are activated in response to a conformation change in the G protein-coupled receptor and dissociate to activate other proteins in the signal transduction pathway. (Source: Dorsam and Gutkind *Nature Reviews Cancer* 7, 79–94).

In addition, tyrosine-specific protein kinase is one mechanism of the signal transduction intracellularly. Tyrosine kinases catalyze the transfer of phosphate from ATP to a tyrosine residue of specific cell protein target. The major categories of tyrosine kinases are divided receptor- and non-receptor-dependent reactions. All receptor tyrosine kinases share a similar structure; a ligand-binding extracellular region, a hydrophobic transmembrane domain, and an intracellular (cytoplasmic) region. The latter region and the catalytic domain include regulatory sites (Wilks, 1993; Shawver *et al.*, 1995).

Non-receptor protein tyrosine kinases, PTK, are intermediate conductors of diverse intracellular signal pathways. Many of them are associated with transmembrane receptors, such as hormone receptors, cytokines, growth factor receptors, etc. Non-receptor kinases are activated by means of association of receptors with extracellular ligands or cell adhesion components at particular phases of the cell cycle (Taniguchi, 1995; Bolen, 1993; Tatosyan and Mizenina, 2000). The Src protein is a typical representative of the non-receptor tyrosine kinase that have the SH2 and SH3 domains play a key role in regulation of catalytic protein activity.

*Downstream of receptor kinase (Drk)* is one of the members of non-receptor protein tyrosine kinase. Immunofluorescence analysis of mouse oocyte and zygotes with an anti-phosphotyrosine antibody revealed that fertilization stimulated accumulation of P-Tyr-containing protein in the egg cortex and that their abundance was elevated in the region overlying the MII spindle. In addition, the poles of the MII spindle exhibited elevated P-Tyr level. As polar body extrusion progressed, P-Tyr-containing proteins were especially concentrated in the region of cortex adjacent to the maternal chromatin and the forming polar body (McGinnis *et al.*, 2007).

In *Xenopus*, protein tyrosine phosphorylation plays an important role in the process of fertilization and early development. The active Src protein tyrosine kinase could accelerate oocyte maturation. The xSrc activity is localized mainly in plasma membrane-containing fraction of *Xenopus* oocyte and its activity transiently increased about 2-fold within 3 min after progesterone administration (Sato *et al.*, 1998).

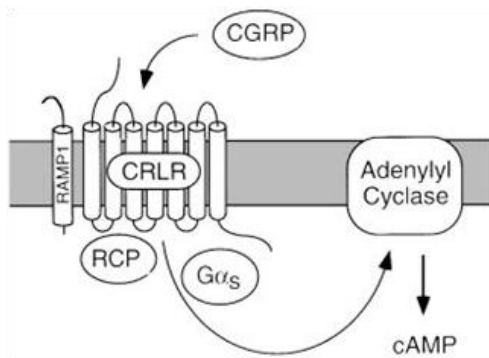
Boonyaratanakornkit *et al.* (2001) identified a specific polyproline motif in the amino-terminal domain of conventional progesterone receptor (PR) that mediates

direct progestin-dependent interaction of PR with SH3 domains of various cytoplasmic signaling molecules, including c-Src tyrosine kinases. Preliminary evidence for the biological significance of this PR signaling pathway through regulatory SH3 domains was shown with respect to influence on progestin-induced growth arrest of breast epithelial cells and induction of *Xenopus* oocyte maturation.

In zebrafish, the first vertebrate egg in which Src-family PTK SH2 domains have been shown to suppress the sperm-induced calcium transient was shown (Kinsey *et al.*, 2003). Detection of active SFKs in zebrafish eggs and zygotes by Western blot revealed the particulate fraction of unfertilized eggs and zygotes collected at 2.5 min post-insemination. Immunofluorescence results indicated that the initial response of Src-family PTK activation occurred in a diffuse region of the cortical cytoplasm immediately underlying the micropyle. That activation process was apparent as early as 30 s post-insemination. The region of elevated Src-family PTK activity then became restricted to the deeper cortical cytoplasm associated with the actin-rich cortical cytoskeleton and spread peripherally to involve the rest of the egg cortex (Sharma and Kinsey, 2006).

In addition, *calcitonin gene-related peptide (CGRP) receptor component protein (RCP)* is an intracellular membrane protein that is required for G-protein-couple signal transduction at receptors for the neuropeptide *CGRP* (Prado *et al.*, 2002; Walker *et al.*, 2010). Calcitonin (CT) secretion occurred as a consequent effect of progesterone in the TT cells. The levels of human CT release gradually increased with the incubation time in the TT cells. Administration of progesterone increased the level of human CT in medium from 10 nM to 1000 nM in a dose-dependent manner (Lu and Tsai, 2007). The human *CGRP-RCP* mRNA was expressed at the highest level in testis followed by ovaries, prostate, small intestine and spleen (Balkan *et al.*, 1999).

Prado *et al* (2001) co-immunoprecipitated RCP with CRLR and RAMP2 proteins of the adrenomedullin receptor complex from NIH3T3 cell or guinea pig cerebellum suggesting that the functional adrenomedullin receptor consisted of three protein: CRLP, RCP, and RAMP2. RCP is expressed in many tissues including ovaries. To directly assess the role of RCP in CRLP-mediated signaling transduction indicated that loss of



**Figure 1.10** Model for functional CGRP receptor. The CGRP receptor complex is proposed to comprise a ligand-binding protein (CRLR), an accessory protein for trafficking and pharmacology (RAMP1), and an accessory protein for coupling to cellular signal transduction pathways (RCP) (Prado et al., 2002).

RCP is predicted to inhibit signaling by both adrenomedullin (55% reduction) and CGRP (75% reduction). The presence of RCP in membrane fraction from cell culture and tissue, combined with the co-immunoprecipitation with CRLR and the RAMP protein, suggests that RCP exerts its effects at the plasma membrane (Figure 1.10).

In this thesis, the full-length cDNA of these reproduction-related genes were identified and characterized. The expression levels of these genes during ovarian development of *P. monodon* in wild and domesticated shrimp were examined. Effects of serotonin and sex steroid like progesterone and 17- $\beta$  estradiol on the expression of these genes were also evaluated.



## CHAPTER II

### MATERIALS AND METHODS

#### 2.1 Experimental animals

Wild male and female *P. monodon* broodstock were wild-caught alive from the Andaman Sea (west of peninsular Thailand). These specimens were used for RT-PCR analysis, the establishment of RACE-PCR template and quantitative real-time PCR.

Commercially cultured juveniles were purchased from local farms in Chachengsao, eastern Thailand. In addition, domesticated male and female *P. monodon* juveniles (4- and 6-month-old) and broodstock (10-, 14-, and 18-month old) were obtained from the Broodstock Multiplication Center, (BMC) Burapha University (Chantaburi, Thailand). These specimens were used for RT-PCR and quantitative RT-PCR.

For RT-PCR, ovaries and testes were dissected out from juvenile and broodstock. For tissue distribution analysis, various tissues were dissected out from wild intact female broodstock, ovaries of juveniles and testes of male broodstock. The dissected tissues were immediately placed in liquid N<sub>2</sub> and kept at -80 °C until needed. Hemocytes were collected from each shrimp using 10% sodium citrate (1:1 v/v) as the anticoagulant. The mixture was centrifuged at 3,000 rpm for 5 min. The resulting pellet was used for RNA extraction.

For quantitative real-time PCR analysis, female juveniles and broodstock from both wild and the domestication program were sampled. Both intact and eyestalk-ablated broodstock were acclimated under the farm conditions for 2-3 days. Ovaries of normal broodstock ( $N = 22$ ) were removed and weighed. Post-spawning intact broodstock were also collected after spawning ( $N = 5$ ). For the eyestalk ablation group, shrimp were acclimated for 7 days prior to unilateral eyestalk ablation. Ovaries of ablated shrimp were collected at 2-7 days after ablation ( $N = 28$ ). The gonadosomatic index (GSI, ovarian weight/body weight x 100) of each shrimp was

calculated. Ovarian developmental stages were divided to previtellogenic (stage I, GSI < 2.0 %), vitellogenic (stage II, GSI >2-4%), early cortical rod (stage III, GSI > 4-6%) and mature (IV, GSI >6%) ovaries, respectively.

To confirm developmental stages of *P. monodon* ovaries, conventional histology was carried out. Tissue sections of ovaries were stained by hematoxylin and eosin (Qiu and Yamano, 2005).

## **2.2 RNA extraction**

### **2.2.1 total RNA extraction**

Total RNA was extracted from ovaries (or other tissues) of each shrimp using TRI REAGENT<sup>®</sup> (Molecular Research Center). A piece of tissues was immediately placed in mortar containing liquid nitrogen and ground to the fine powder. The tissue powder was transferred to a microcentrifuge tube containing 500  $\mu$ l of TRI-REAGENT<sup>®</sup> (Molecular Research Center) (1 ml/50-100 mg tissue) and homogenized. Additional 500  $\mu$ l of TRI REAGENT<sup>®</sup> were added. The homogenate were left for 5 minutes, before adding 0.2 ml of chloroform. The homogenate was vortexed for 15 seconds and left at room temperature for 15 minutes before centrifuged at 12000g for 15 minutes at 4°C. The mixture was separated into the lower red, phenol-chloroform phase, the interphase, and the colorless upper aqueous phase. The aqueous phase (inclusively containing RNA) was transferred to a new 1.5 ml microcentrifuge tube. RNA was precipitated by an addition of 0.5 ml of isopropanol and mixed thoroughly. The mixture were left at room temperature for 10-15 minutes and centrifuged at 12000g for 10 minutes at 4°C. The supernatant was removed. The RNA pellet was washed with 1 ml of 75% ethanol and centrifuged at 12000g for 5-10 minutes at 4°C. The ethanol was removed. The RNA pellet was air-dried for 5-10 minutes. RNA was dissolved in DEPC-treated H<sub>2</sub>O for immediately used. Alternatively, the RNA pellet was kept under absolute ethanol in a -80 °C freezer for long storage.

Total RNA was also extracted from other tissues including testes, antennal gland, eyestalks, epicuticle, gills, heart, hemocytes, hepatopancreases, intestine,

lymphoid organs, pleopods, stomach and thoracic ganglion of *P. monodon* using the same extraction procedure.

## **2.2.2 Measuring concentrations of nucleic acid using spectrophotometry and gel electrophoresis**

### **2.2.2.1 Estimation of nucleic acid concentration by spectrophotometry**

The concentration of nucleic acid (RNA and DNA) samples is estimated by measuring the optical density at 260 nanometre ( $OD_{260}$ ). An  $OD_{260}$  of 1.0 corresponds to a concentration of 40  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  of single stranded RNA, 50  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  of double stranded DNA and 33  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  of single stranded (ss) DNA (Sambrook and Russel, 2001). Therefore, the concentration of RNA or DNA samples were estimated in  $\mu\text{g/ml}$  by multiplying an  $OD_{260}$  value with a dilution factor was 50, 40 and 33 for DNA, RNA and oligonucleotide, respectively. The concentration of extracted nucleic acid could be estimated as follows,

$$[\text{DNA/RNA}] = OD_{260} \times \text{dilution factor} \times 50 \text{ (40 or 33 for RNA or ssDNA, respectively)}$$

The purity of DNA samples can be evaluated from a ratio of  $OD_{260} / OD_{280}$ . The ratios of appropriately purified DNA and RNA were approximately 1.8 and 2.0, respectively (Sambrook and Russell, 2001).

### **2.2.2.2 Estimation of the amount of nucleic acid by gel electrophoresis**

The quality of nucleic acid sample of verifying RNA integrity after extract was estimated from motion of RNA and DNA fragments pass through an agarose gel after electrophoresis. The nucleic acid can roughly estimated on the basic of the direct relationship between the amount of nucleic acid and the level of fluorescent dye (ethidium bromide) was visualized under a UV transilluminator. Nucleic acid was run in 1% agarose gel electrophoresis prepared in 1x TBE buffer (89 mM Tris-HCl, 89 mM boric acid and 2 mM EDTA, pH 8.3). at 4 V/cm. After electrophoresis, the gel was stain with ethidium bromide (0.5  $\mu\text{g/ml}$ ). The quality of RNA extracted was estimated from the intensity of the fluorescent band and RNA fragment size by comparing with that of *Hind* III digested  $\lambda$ DNA ( $\lambda$ -*Hind* III) was marker.

### **2.2.3 Agarose gel electrophoresis (Sambrook and Russell, 2001)**

Appropriate amount of agarose was weighed out and mixed with 1X TBE buffer (89 mM Tris-HCl, 8.9 mM boric acid and 2.5 mM EDTA, pH 8.0). The gel slurry was heated until complete solubilization in the microwave. The gel solution was left at room temperature to approximately 50-55 °C before poured into a gel mould. The comb inserted, the gel was allowed to solidify at room temperature for approximately 45 minutes. When needed, the gel mould was placed in the gel chamber and sufficient 1X TBE buffer was added to cover the gel for approximately 0.5 cm. The comb was carefully withdrawn. One microliter of total RNA was mixed with 2 µl or one-fourth volume of the gel-loading dye (0.25% bromophenol blue and 25% ficoll, MW 400,000 prepared in sterile deionized H<sub>2</sub>O) and loaded into the well. λDNA digested with *Hind* III (λ-*Hind* III) was marker for comparing with RNA extracted. Electrophoresis was carried out at 100 volts for 30 minute. After electrophoresis, the gel was stained with ethidium bromide (0.5 µg/ml) for 5 minutes and destained to remove unbound ethidium bromide by submerged in water for 15-30 minutes. The RNA fragments were visualized using a UV transilluminator.

### **2.2.4 DNase I treatment of the extracted RNA**

Fifteen micrograms of total RNA were treated with DNase I (0.5 U/µg of total RNA, Promega) at 37 °C for 30 minutes, before adding phenol:chloroform:isoamylalcohol (25:24:1) and vortexed for 15 seconds and left at room temperature for 10-15 minutes before centrifuge at 12,000 g for 10 minutes at 4 °C. The upper aqueous phase was collected and repeated once extraction process with chloroform:isoamylalcohol (24:1) and one with chloroform. The aqueous phase was transferred to a new 1.5 ml microcentrifuge tube for precipitation by adding one-tenth final sample volume of 3 M sodium acetate (pH 5.2) and two point five volume of cold absolute ethanol and mixed thoroughly, whereat incubated mixture at -80 °C for 30 minutes before centrifuged at 12,000 g for 10 minutes at 4 °C. The supernatant was removed. The RNA pellet was washed with 1 ml of cold 75% ethanol. The RNA pellet was air-dried for 5-10 minutes and dissolved in DEPC-treated H<sub>2</sub>O for immediately used or kept under absolute ethanol in a -80 °C freezer for long storage.

### 2.2.5 First strand cDNA synthesis

One and a half micrograms of DNase-treated total RNA were reverse-transcribed to the first strand cDNA using an ImProm- II<sup>TM</sup> Reverse Transcription System Kit (Promega, U.S.A.). Total RNA was combined with 0.5 µg of oligo dT<sub>12-18</sub> and appropriate DEPC-treated H<sub>2</sub>O in final volume of 5 µl. The reaction was incubated at 70°C for 5 minutes and immediately placed on ice for 5 minutes. Then 5X reaction buffer, MgCl<sub>2</sub>, dNTP Mix, RNasin were added to final concentrations of 1X, 2.25 mM, 0.5 mM and 20 units, respectively. Finally, 1 µl of ImProm- II<sup>TM</sup> Reverse transcriptase was added and gently mixed by pipetting. The reaction mixture was incubated at 25°C for 5 minutes and at 42°C for 90 minutes. The reaction mixture was incubated at 70°C for 15 minutes to terminate the reverse transcriptase activity. Concentration and rough quality of the newly synthesized first strand cDNA was spectrophotometrically examined (OD<sub>260</sub>/OD<sub>280</sub>) and electrophoretically analyzed by 1.0% agarose gels, respectively. The first stranded cDNA was 10 fold-diluted and kept at 20°C until required.

## 2.3 Examination of expression patterns of genes related to ovarian development by RT-PCR and tissue distribution analysis

### 2.3.1 Experimental animal

**Table 2.1** Shrimp samples used for RT-PCR and tissue distribution analysis

Sample	Sex and stage	N	Average body weight ± SD (g)
Wild shrimp	Male broodstock	5	135.51 ± 21.60
	Female broodstock	5	212.77 ± 43.33
Domesticated shrimp (6-month-old)	Male juveniles	5	29.39 ± 5.18
	Female juveniles	5	36.41 ± 5.17

### 2.3.2 Primer design

Forward and reverse primers of each gene were designed from nucleotide sequence obtained from ESTs database of *P. monodon* except the G protein beta

subunit ( $G_\beta$ ) was designed from G protein beta subunit sequences of *Litopenaeus vanamei* (GenBank accession no. AY62793) using Primer Premier 5.0. (Table 2.2).

**Table 2.2** Primer sequences and the expected size of the PCR product of gene homologue of *P. monodon* initially isolated by EST analysis

Gene/Primer	Sequence	T <sub>m</sub> (°C)	Size (bp)
<b>1. GTP binding protein alpha subunit, <math>G_\alpha</math> (HC-H-S01-1003-LF)</b>			
F:	5' –CGCAACAGATACTACTAACATTC -3'	66	287
R:	5' –ACTTCAGGACAGTGCCATTCTCG -3'	70	
<b>2. GTP binding protein alpha subunit, <math>G_\alpha</math> (HC-H-S01-0866-LF)</b>			
F:	5' - GCATCCAACACTGCTATGATCGTCG -3'	76	121
R:	5' - AGAATATCCTGCTCGGTTCGGTAAGA -3'	74	
<b>3. GTP binding protein alpha subunit, <math>G_\alpha</math> (HC-H-S01-0866-LF)</b>			
F:	5' - CTTTCCCTGACTTTGCTCGGTATC -3'	72	129
R:	5' - CACCACTTGCCGTGCTTATCCTTAG -3'	76	
<b>4. G protein beta 1 subunit, <math>G_\beta</math> (GenBank Accession No. AY62793)</b>			
F:	5' - GACAAGAGAAGGCAATGTGAGAGTG -3'	74	364
R:	5' - GGCATCATCTGATCCCGTGGCAAAT -3'	76	
<b>5. G protein gamma subunit, <math>G_\gamma</math> (HC-V-S01-0001-LF)</b>			
F:	5' - CTCCAGCATGAACAGGAAGACTACC -3'	76	207
R:	5' - CACTTGGCTGAACTTCCATTTGAGGCA -3'	82	
<b>6. Downstream of receptor kinase, <i>Drk</i> (TT-N-S01-0189-W)</b>			
F:	5' - CTCACGCACTCTTAGGGCGAATC -3'	72	227
R:	5' - CCGTCCAGCTCTGCTCTGAACCA -3'	74	
<b>7. Calcitonin gene-related peptide-receptor component protein-like, CGRP-RCP (TT-N-ST02-0097-LF)</b>			
F:	5' - GCCAATATCGCATTGAAACCAT -3'	68	238
R:	5' - GCTCTACCAGCCCAATTA ACTCT -3'	70	
<b>8. Selenoprotein M, <i>SelM</i> (OV-N-ST02-0024-LF and OV-N-N01-0438-W)</b>			
F:	5' - GACATCCCACTCTTCCATAAT -3'	60	240
R:	5' - TTTCATCTACAGTTCTTCCCTC 3'	62	
<b>9. Elongation factor-1 <math>\alpha</math>, <i>EF-1<math>\alpha</math></i><sub>500</sub></b>			
F:	5' - ATGGTTGTCAACTTTGCCCC -3'	60	500
R:	5' - TTGACCTCCTTGATCACACC -3'	60	

### 2.3.3 RT-PCR analysis

The amplification reactions were performed in a 25  $\mu$ l reaction volume containing 10 mM Tris-HCl, pH 8.8 at 25°C, 50 mM KCl and 0.1% Triton X-100, 2.0 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 100  $\mu$ M each of dNTPs, 0.2  $\mu$ M of each primer, 1 unit of Dynazyme™ DNA Polymerase (FINNZYMES) and 100-200 ng of first strand cDNA. The reaction thermal profile of each gene was shown in Table 2.3. Five microliters of the amplification products were electrophoretically analyzed through 0.8-1.5% agarose

gel. A total of 7 gene homologues were screened. Only differential expression patterns between states of ovaries were carried out.

### 2.3.4 Tissue distribution analysis

Total RNA extracted from antennal gland, eyestalks, epicutical, gills, heart, hemocytes, hepatopancreases, intestine, lymphoid organs, ovaries, pleopods, stomach, and thoracic ganglion of wild female broodstock and testes of wild male broodstock *P. monodon* was reverse-transcribed using the procedure described previously.

RT-PCR was performed in a 25  $\mu$ l reaction mixture containing first strand cDNA of each tissue, 10 mM Tris-HCl (pH 8.8), 50 mM KCl and 0.1% Triton X-100, 2.0 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 100  $\mu$ M each of dNTPs, 0.2  $\mu$ M of each primer and 1 unit of Dynazyme™ DNA Polymerase (FINNZYMES). The reaction thermal profile of each gene was shown in Table 2.3. Five microliters of the amplification products were electrophoretically analyzed through 1.8-2.0% agarose gel. *EF-1 $\alpha$ <sub>500</sub>* was included as the internal control.

**Table 2.3** Amplification conditions for interesting gene expression level from RT-PCR and tissue distribution analysis.

Gene homologue	Amplification condition	1 <sup>st</sup> cDNA (ng)
<i>GTP binding protein alpha subunit Go (G<math>\alpha</math>)</i>	94°C for 3 minutes 28 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 53°C for 45 seconds and 72°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 7 minutes	100
<i>GTP binding protein alpha subunit (G<math>\alpha</math>)</i>	94°C for 3 minutes 28 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 53°C for 45 seconds and 72°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 7 minutes	200
<i>GTP binding protein alpha subunit (G<math>\alpha</math>)</i>	94°C for 3 minutes 28 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 53°C for 45 seconds and 72°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 7 minutes	100
<i>G protein beta 1 subunit (G<math>\beta</math>)</i>	94°C for 3 minutes 25 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 53°C for 45 seconds and 72°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 7 minutes	300

**Table 2.3 (cont.)**

<b>Gene homologue</b>	<b>Amplification condition</b>	<b>1<sup>st</sup> cDNA (ng)</b>
<b><i>G protein gamma subunit (G<sub>γ</sub>)</i></b>	94°C for 3 minutes 25 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 53°C for 45 seconds and 72°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 7 minutes	300
<b><i>Downstream of receptor kinase (Drk)</i></b>	94°C for 3 minutes 30 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 56°C for 45 seconds and 72°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 7 minutes	200
<b><i>Calcitonin gene-related peptide-receptor component protein-like (CGRP-RCP)</i></b>	94°C for 3 minutes 30 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 56°C for 45 seconds and 72°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 7 minutes	200
<b><i>Selenoprotein M (SelM)</i></b>	94°C for 3 minutes 23 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 53°C for 45 seconds and 72°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 7 minutes	100
<b><i>Elongation factor-1α (EF-1α<sub>500</sub>) (control)</i></b>	94°C for 3 minutes 22 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 55°C for 45 seconds and 72°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 7 minutes	100

## **2.4 Isolation and characterization of the full-length cDNA using Rapid Amplification of cDNA Ends-Polymerase Chain Reaction (RACE – PCR)**

### **2.4.1 Purification of mRNA**

Total RNA was extracted from ovaries of wild broodstock-sized of female *P. monodon* using TRI-REAGENT<sup>®</sup>. Messenger (m) RNA was further purified using a QuickPrep *micro* mRNA Purification Kit (GE Healthcare).

Four hundred microliters of the extraction buffer were added to a microcentrifuge tube containing 25 µl of total RNA (150 µg) and mixed by pipetting. Two volumes (0.8 ml) of the elution buffer were added and mixed thoroughly. The mixture was centrifuged at 14,000g for 1 minute. Concurrently, the tube containing 1 ml of oligo(dT)-cellulose for each purification was centrifuged at the same speed for



1 minute. The supernatant was removed. The homogenate was transferred into the microcentrifuge tube containing the oligo(dT)-cellulose pellet. The tube was gently inverted to resuspend the oligo(dT)-cellulose for 3 minutes and centrifuged at 14,000g for 15 seconds at room temperature. The supernatant was carefully removed. The high salt buffer (1 ml) was added to a microcentrifuge tube and spun for 15 seconds at 14,000g. The supernatant was carefully removed. The pellet was washed repeated four more times, as described above. The low salt buffer (1 ml) was added to the oligo(dT)-cellulose pellet. The tube was inverted and spun at 350 g for 2 minutes. This wash was repeated once. The pellet from the final wash was resuspended in 0.3 ml of the low salt buffer. The slurry was transferred to a MicroSpin column and spun for 5 seconds. The flow-through solution was discarded. The low salt buffer (0.5 ml) was added and further spun for 10 seconds. This step was repeated twice. The column was then placed into a sterile 1.5 ml microcentrifuge tube and briefly centrifuged. The mRNA was eluted out by an addition of 0.2 ml of the pre-warmed elution buffer (65°C) to the top of column and centrifuged at 14,000g for 5 seconds. This step was repeated once before precipitated mRNA pellet by added 10 µl of Glycogen solution and 50 µl of K-acetate solution and two point five volume of cold absolute ethanol and mixed thoroughly, whereat incubated mixture at -20 °C for 30 minutes before centrifuged at 14,000 g for 5 minutes at 4 °C. The RNA pellet was washed with 1 ml of cold 75% ethanol and left on ice for 30 minutes before centrifugation at 14,000 g for 5 minutes. Alternatively, the mRNA pellet was kept under absolute ethanol in a -80 °C freezer (should not exceed 2 weeks).

#### **2.4.2 Preparation of the 5' and 3' RACE template**

Full length cDNAs of interesting gene homologues were characterized using a SMART™ RACE cDNA Amplification Kit (Clontech). RACE-Ready cDNA was prepared by combining 1.5 µg of ovarian mRNA with 1 µl of 5'-CDS primer and 1 µl of 10 µM SMART II A oligonucleotide for 5'- RACE-PCR or 1.5 µg of ovarian mRNA with 1 µl of 3'-CDS primer A for 3'- RACE-PCR (Table 2.4). The components were mixed and spun briefly. The reaction was incubated at 70°C for 2 minutes and immediately cooled on ice for 2 minutes. The reaction tube was spun briefly. After that, 2 µl of 5X First-Strand buffer, 1 µl of 20 mM DTT, 1 µl of dNTP

Mix (10 mM each) and 1  $\mu$ l of PowerScript Reverse Transcriptase were added. The reactions were mixed by gently pipetting and centrifuged briefly to collect the contents at the bottom.

The tubes were incubated at 42°C for 1.5 hours in a thermocycler. The first strand reaction products were diluted with 125  $\mu$ l of TE buffer and heated at 72°C for 7 minutes. The first strand cDNA template was stored at -20°C.

### 2.4.3 Primer designed for RACE-PCR

Gene-specific primers (GSPs) were designed from interesting transcripts obtained from ESTs database of *P. monodon* except G protein beta subunit was designed from G protein beta subunit sequences of *Litopenaeus vanamei* (GenBank Accession No. AY62793). The antisense and/or sense primers were designed for 5'- and 3'- RACE-PCR, respectively (Table 2.5). Internal forward and/or reverse primers were also designed for further sequencing of the internal regions of large RACE-PCR fragments (Table 2.5).

**Table 2.4** Primer sequences for the first strand cDNA synthesis for RACE-PCR

Primer	Sequence
BD SMART II™ A Oligonucleotide (12 $\mu$ M)	5'- AAGCAGTGGTATCAACGCAGAGTACGCGGG -3'
3'-RACE CDS Primer A (3'-CDS; 12 $\mu$ M)	5'- AAGCAGTGGTATCAACGCAGAGTAC(T) <sub>30</sub> V N -3' (N = A, C, G or T; V = A, G or C)
5'-RACE CDS Primer (5'-CDS; 12 $\mu$ M)	5'- (T) <sub>25</sub> V N -3' (N = A, C, G or T; V = A, G or C)
10X Universal Primer A Mix (UPM)	Long : 5'- CTAATACGACTCACTATAGGGCAA GCAGTGGTATCAACGCAGAGT -3' Short : 5'- CTAATACGACTCACTATAGGGC -3'
Nested Universal Primer A (NUP; 12 $\mu$ M))	5'- AAGCAGTGGTATCAACGCAGAGT -3'

**Table 2.5** Gene-specific (GSPs) and internal primers used for characterization of the full length cDNA of functionally important gene homologues in *P. monodon* using RACE-PCR

Gene/Primer	Sequence	Tm (°C)
<b><i>GTP binding protein alpha subunit Go (G<sub>αo</sub>)</i></b>		
5'RACE	5'- CGCAACAGATACCACTAACATTC -3'	66
Internal 5'RACE	5'- TAGATGAGGCGGTGCAACTTAGTAGAGG -3'	84
3'RACE	5'- ACTTCAGGACAGTGCCATTCTCG -3'	70
<b><i>GTP binding protein alpha subunit (G<sub>αq</sub>)</i></b>		
5'RACE	5'- GCGACCAGGAAAATGATGGAGGTGACG -3'	84
3'RACE	5'- AGAATATCCTGCTCGGTTCGGTAAGA -3'	74
<b><i>GTP binding protein alpha subunit (G<sub>αs</sub>)</i></b>		
3'RACE	5'- CACCACTTGCCGTGCTTATCCTTAG -3'	76
<b><i>G protein beta 1 subunit (G<sub>β</sub>)</i></b>		
5'RACE	5'- GACAAGAGAAGGCAATGTGAGAGTG -3'	74
3'RACE	5'- GGTCACACTGGTTACCTAAGTTGCT -3'	74
<b><i>G protein gamma subunit (G<sub>γ</sub>)</i></b>		
5'RACE	5'- CTCCAGCATGAACAGGAAGACTACC -3'	76
<b><i>Downstream of receptor kinase (Drk)</i></b>		
3'RACE	5'- GGGATTTGAACTTGACGACCCAGAGG -3'	80
<b><i>Calcitonin gene-related peptide-receptor component protein-like (CGRP-RCP)</i></b>		
3'RACE	5'- GCCAATATCGCATTGAAACCAT -3'	68

#### 2.4.4 RACE-PCR and cloning of the amplification products

The master mix which is sufficient for 5'- or 3'- RACE-PCR was prepared as described in Tables 2.6. The 5'- and 3'- RACE-PCR were set up as described in Table 2.7.

**Table 2.6** Composition of 5'- and 3'- RACE-PCR

Component	5'-RACE Sample	3'-RACE Sample	GSP1+UPM (-Control)	GSP2+UPM (-Control)
5'-RACE-Ready cDNA	3.00 µl	-	-	-
3'-RACE-Ready cDNA	-	3.00 µl	-	-
UPM (10X)	2.5 µl	2.5 µl	2.5 µl	2.5 µl
GSP1 (10 µM)	1.0 µl	-	1.0 µl	-
GSP2 (10 µM)	-	1.0 µl	-	1.0 µl
10X BD advantage <sup>®</sup> 2	2.5 µl	2.5 µl	2.5 µl	2.5 µl
PCR Buffer				
10 µM dNTP mix	0.5 µl	0.5 µl	0.5 µl	0.5 µl
50X BD Advantage <sup>®</sup> 2 polymerase mix	0.5 µl	0.5 µl	0.5 µl	0.5 µl
H <sub>2</sub> O	Up to 25 µl	Up to 25 µl	Up to 25 µl	Up to 25 µl
Final volume	25µl	25µl	25µl	25µl

**Table 2.7** The amplification conditions for RACE-PCR of various gene homologues of *P. monodon*

<b>Gene homologue</b>	<b>Amplification condition</b>
<b><i>GTP binding protein alpha subunit Go (G<sub>αo</sub>)</i></b>	
5'RACE	94 °C for 3 minutes 28 cycles of 94 °C for 30 seconds, 68 °C for 30 seconds and 72 °C for 2 min and 72 °C for 7 minutes
Internal 5'RACE	5 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes 5 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 70°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes 28 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 68°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes and 72°C for 7 minutes
3'RACE	5 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes 5 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 70°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes 28 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 68°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes and 72°C for 7 minutes
<b><i>GTP binding protein alpha subunit (G<sub>αi</sub>)</i></b>	
5'RACE	5 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes 5 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 70°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes 28 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 68°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes and 72°C for 7 minutes
3'RACE	5 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes 5 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 70°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes 28 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 68°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes and 72°C for 7 minutes
<b><i>GTP binding protein alpha subunit Gs (G<sub>αs</sub>)</i></b>	
3'RACE	5 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes 5 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 70°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes 28 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 68°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 1 minutes and 72°C for 7 minutes
<b><i>G protein beta 1 subunit (G<sub>β</sub>)</i></b>	
5'RACE	5 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes 5 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 70°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes 28 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 68°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes and 72°C for 7 minutes
3'RACE	5 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes 5 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 70°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes 28 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 68°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes and 72°C for 7 minutes

**Table 2.7 (cont.)**

<b>Gene homologue</b>	<b>Amplification condition</b>
<b><i>G protein gamma subunit (G<sub>γ</sub>)</i></b>	
5'RACE	5 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 1 minutes 5 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 70°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 1 minutes 28 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 68°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 1 minutes and 72°C for 7 minutes
<b><i>Downstream of receptor kinase (Drk)</i></b>	
3'RACE	5 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes 5 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 70°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes 28 cycles of 94°C for 30 seconds, 68°C for 30 seconds and 72°C for 2 minutes and 72°C for 7 minutes
<b><i>Calcitonin gene-related peptide-receptor component protein-like (CGRP-RCP)</i></b>	
3'RACE	94 °C for 3 minutes 28 cycles of 94 °C for 30 seconds, 68 °C for 30 seconds and 72 °C for 2 min and 72 °C for 7 minutes

#### **2.4.4.1 Elution of RACE-PCR fragments from agarose gel**

After electrophoresis, desired individual RACE-PCR bands were excised from agarose gels (200 - 300 mg) using a sterile scalpel. RACE-PCR product was extracted from the gel pieces using illustra™ GFX™ PCR DNA and Gel Band Purification Kit (GE Healthcare). Three to five hundred microliters of the Capture buffer Type 3 was added to the sample. The mixture was incubated at 55-60 °C for 15-30 minutes until the gel slice was completely dissolved. During the incubation period, the tube was inverted every 3 minutes. An GFX MicroSpin column was placed in a collection tube and removed mixture was applied into the GFX MicroSpin column and incubated at room temperature for 1 minute before centrifuged at 13,500 rpm for 30 seconds. The flow-through was discarded. The GFX MicroSpin column was placed back in the collection tube. The column was washed by the addition of 500 µl of the ethanol-added Wash buffer type 1 and centrifuged at 13,500 rpm for 30 seconds. After discarding the flow-through, the GFX MicroSpin column was centrifuged for 2 minutes at the full speed (14,000 rpm) to dry the column matrix. The dried column was placed in a new microcentrifuge tube and 10-15 µl of the Elution buffer type 4 was added to the center of the column matrix. The column was left at room

temperature for 2 minutes before centrifuged for 2 minutes at the full speed to recover the gel-eluted DNA.

#### **2.4.4.2 Ligation of PCR products to the pGEM®-T Easy Vector**

DNA fragment was ligated to the pGEM-T easy vector (Promega) in a 10  $\mu$ l reactions volume containing 3  $\mu$ l of the gel-eluted DNA, 5  $\mu$ l of 2X Rapid Ligation Buffer (60 mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.8, 20 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 20 mM DDT, 2 mM ATP and 10% PEG8000), 25 ng of pGEM-T easy vector and 3 units of T4 DNA ligase. The reaction mixture was incubated at 4 °C overnight before transformed into *E. coli* JM 109.

#### **2.4.4.3 Preparation of competent cell**

A single colony of *E. coli* JM 109 was inoculated in 3 ml of LB broth (1% Bacto tryptone, 0.5% Bacto yeast extract and 0.5% NaCl, pH 7.0) with vigorous shaking at 37 °C for 12-16 h. One milliliter of starting culture was then inoculated into 50 ml of LB broth and continued culture at 37 °C with vigorous shaking to OD<sub>600</sub> of 0.4 to 0.6. The cells were briefly chilled on ice for 30 minutes and recovered by centrifugation at 3000 g for 15 minutes at 4 °C. The pellets were resuspended by pipetting in 30 ml of ice-cold MgCl<sub>2</sub>/CaCl<sub>2</sub> solution (80 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub> and 20 mM CaCl<sub>2</sub>) and on ice for 45 min centrifuged as above. The cell pellet was resuspended in 1 ml of ice-cold 0.1 M CaCl<sub>2</sub> and the suspension was divided into 100  $\mu$ l aliquots. These competent cells was either used immediately or stored at -80 °C for subsequently used.

#### **2.4.4.4 Transformation of the ligation product to *E.coli* host cell**

The competent cells were thawed on ice for 5 minutes. Five microliters of the ligation mixture were added and gently mixed by pipetting. The mixture was left on ice for 30 minutes. During the incubation period, the ice box was gently moved forward and backward a few times every 5 minutes. The transformation reaction was heatshocked at 42 °C by water bath (without shaking) for exactly 45 seconds. The reaction tube was immediately placed on ice for 5 minutes. The mixture were removed from the tubes and added to a new tube containing 1 ml of pre-warmed SOC (2% Bacto tryptone, 0.5% Bacto yeast extract, 10 mM NaCl, 2.5 mM KCl, 10 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 10 mM MgSO<sub>4</sub> and 20 mM glucose). The cell suspension was incubated with

shaking at 37 °C for 60-90 minutes. The mixture were centrifuged at 8,000 rpm for 20 seconds at room temperature. The pellet was resuspended in 100 µl of the SOC medium and spread onto a selective LB agar plates (containing 50 µg/ml of ampicillin, 20 µg/ml of X-gal and 25 µg/ml of IPTG) and further incubated at 37 °C for 12-16 h (Sambrook and Russell, 2001). The recombinant clones containing inserted DNA are white whereas those without inserted DNA are blue.

#### **2.4.4.5 Detection of recombinant clone by colony PCR**

Colony PCR was performed in a 15 µl reaction mixture containing 10 mM Tris-HCl, pH 8.8, 50 mM (NH<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>, 0.1% Triton X-100, 100 mM of each dNTP, 2 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 0.1 µM both primer of pUC1 (5'- CCGGCTCGTATGTTGTGTGGA - 3') and pUC2 (5'- GTGGTGCAAGGCGATTAAGTTGG -3'), 0.5 unit of Dynazyme™ DNA Polymerase (FINNZYMES). A colony was picked by a pipette tip or sterilized toothpick and used as DNA template in the reaction. PCR was carried out in a thermocycler consisting of predenaturation at 94 °C for 3 minutes followed by 35 cycles of denaturation at 94 °C for 30 seconds, annealing at 50 °C for 30 seconds and extension at 72 °C for suitable (1 kb of double DNA needed 1 minute). The final extension was carried out at the same temperature for 7 minutes. The colony PCR products were electrophoresed through a 1.2% agarose gel and visualized after ethidium bromide staining. The colony PCR products containing the insert were separately digested with *EcoR* I (Promega) in a 15 µl reaction volume containing 1X buffer (90 mM Tris-HCl, 10 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub> and 50 mM NaCl, pH 7.5 for *E.coR* I, 0.1 mg/ml BSA, 2 units of each enzyme and 4 µl of the colony PCR product. The reaction mixture was incubated at 37 °C overnight. The reaction was analyzed by 1.0-1.5% agarose gel electrophoresis.

#### **2.4.4.6 Extraction of recombinant plasmid DNA**

Plasmid DNA was isolated using plasmidPrep Mini Spin Kit (GE healthcare). A discrete white colony was inoculated into a sterile culture tube containing 3 ml of LB broth supplemented with 50 µg/ml of ampicillin and incubated with shaking (250 rpm) at 37 °C for 12-16 h. The culture was transferred into a sterile 1.5 ml microcentrifuge tube and centrifuged at 8,000 rpm for 1 minute. The supernatant was discarded. The bacterial pellet was resuspended in 175 µl of the Lysis buffer type 7

containing RNaseA and thoroughly mixed by vortexed. The resuspended cells were lysed by the addition of 175  $\mu$ l of the Lysis buffer type 8 and mixed immediately by gentle inversion (approximately 5 times) until solution clear. The Lysis buffer type 9 (350  $\mu$ l) was added to neutralize the alkaline lysis step and mixed immediately by gentle inversion until the precipitate was evenly dispersed. The mixture was then centrifuged at 14,000 rpm for 15 minutes at 15 °C. The supernatant was removed in new microcentrifuge tube before centrifuge repeated. The illustra™ plasmid mini column was placed in a collection tube and the clear lysate was applied into the illustra™ plasmid mini column and centrifuged at 13,500 rpm for 30 seconds. The flow-through was discarded. The illustra™ plasmid mini column was placed back in the collection tube. The column was washed by the addition of 400  $\mu$ l of the Wash buffer type 1 and centrifuged at 13,500 rpm for 30 seconds. After discarding the flowthrough, 400  $\mu$ l of the ethanol-added Wash buffer was added and centrifuged as above. The illustra™ plasmid mini column was further centrifuged for 2 minutes at the full speed (14,000 rpm) to dry the column matrix. The dried column was placed in a new microcentrifuge tube and 30  $\mu$ l of the Elution buffer type 4 was added at the center of the column matrix. The column was left at room temperature for 2 minutes before centrifuged for 2 minutes at the full speed to recover the purified plasmid DNA. The concentration of extracted plasmid DNA was spectrophotometrically measured.

#### **2.4.4.7 DNA sequencing**

Nucleotide sequences of recombinant plasmids were examined by automated DNA sequencer using M13 forward and/or M13 reverse primer as the sequencing primer by MACROGEN (Korea). Nucleotide sequences were blasted against data in the GenBank (<http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/blast>) using BlastN (nucleotide similarity against the nr/nt database) and BlastX (translated protein similarity against the nr database).

#### **2.4.4.8 The full length cDNA analysis**

After RACE products have been characterized by partial DNA sequence from 5'- or 3'-RACE PCR sequencing. The overlapping of nucleotide sequences of RACE product with nucleotide sequence obtained from ESTs database of *P. monodon* was



assembly. The full length cDNA confirmed by compare nucleotide sequences were blasted in the GenBank (<http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/blast>) using BlastX (translated protein similarity against the nr database) and identified domain of protein using SMART analysis (<http://smart.embl-heidelberg.de/>).

## **2.5 Examination of expression levels of interesting genes in ovaries of *P. monodon* by quantitative real-time PCR**

Expression levels of several transcripts related to ovarian development were examined using quantitative real-time PCR analysis. *EF-1 $\alpha$ <sub>214</sub>* was used as the internal control.

### **2.5.1 Experimental animals**

#### **2.5.1.1 Wild and domesticated *P. monodon* used for expression analysis of various during ovarian development**

Wild female *P. monodon* broodstock were sampled and prepared as mentioned earlier; intact ( $N = 27$ , average body weight  $217.07 \pm 47.10$  g) and eyestalk-ablated broodstock ( $N = 28$ , average body weight  $209.97 \pm 39.45$  g). Ovaries of intact broodstock sample were divided to stage I, GSI  $< 2.0\%$  ( $N = 4$ ), stage II, GSI  $> 2-4\%$ , ( $N = 4$ ), stage III, GSI  $> 4-6\%$  ( $N = 5$ ), stage IV, GSI  $> 6\%$  ( $N = 9$ ) and post-spawned normal broodstock shrimps ( $N = 5$ ). For the eyestalk ablation group were divided to stage I ( $N = 5$ ), stage II ( $N = 9$ ), stage III ( $N = 9$ ) and stage IV ( $N = 5$ ) which GSI same in normal group.

The domesticated female *P. monodon* examined were juveniles and broodstock. Juvenile shrimp were 4-month-old ( $N = 6$ , average body weight approximately 20 g) and 6-month-old ( $N = 4$ , average body weight of approximately 30 g). Female broodstock examined were 10-month-old ( $N = 6$ , average body weight =  $46.68 \pm 3.55$  g and GSI  $< 0.5-1\%$ ), 14-month-old ( $N = 12$ , average body weight  $64.06 \pm 3.20$  g and GSI =  $0.5-1.5\%$ ) and 18-month-old ( $N = 4$ , average body weight  $77.12 \pm 3.10$  g and GSI =  $0.5-1.8\%$ ).

### **2.5.1.2 The domestication of female broodstock received treatment.**

#### **2.5.1.2.1 Effects of serotonin on expression of interesting genes in ovaries of *P. monodon***

Eighteen-month-old female of *P. monodon* (with the average body weight of  $77.12 \pm 3.10$  g) were acclimated for 4 day before treated with serotonin ( $50 \mu\text{g g}^{-1}$  body weight). Eight groups of shrimp (6 for each group) are single injected intramuscularly into the first abdominal segment of each shrimp and specimens are collected at 0 h, 1, 3, 6, 12, 24, 48 and 72 h post injection. The normal saline control (0.85% at 0 hr, control A) is also included. Ovaries of each sample were sampling and immediately placed in liquid  $\text{N}_2$ . The samples were stored at  $-80^\circ\text{C}$  prior to RNA extraction and first-stand cDNA synthesis.

#### **2.5.1.2.2 Effects of progesterone on expression of interesting genes in ovaries of *P. monodon***

Fourteen-month-old female of *P. monodon* (average body weight of  $64.06 \pm 3.20$  g) were acclimated for 4 days before treated with progesterone ( $0.1 \mu\text{g/g}$  body weight). Four groups of shrimp ( $N = 6$  for each group) are single injected intramuscularly into the first abdominal segment of each shrimp and specimens are collected at 12, 24, 48 and 72 h post injection. The absolute ethanol was vehicle control (at 12 and 72 h). Ovaries of each sample were sampling and immediately placed in liquid  $\text{N}_2$ . The samples were stored at  $-80^\circ\text{C}$  prior to RNA extraction and first-stand cDNA synthesis.

#### **2.5.1.2.3 Effects of $17\beta$ -estradiol on expression of interesting genes in ovaries of *P. monodon***

Fourteen-month-old female broodstock of *P. monodon* (average body weight of  $33.9 \pm 6.40$  g) were acclimated for 7 days (25 ppt seawater). Three group of female shrimp were injected with  $17\beta$ -estradiol ( $0.01 \mu\text{g/g}$  body weight,  $N = 6$  for each group) intramuscularly into the first abdominal segment. The second and third injection is carried out at 3 and 6 days post initial injection and the specimens were collected at 7, 14 and 28 days post first injection. The non-injected shrimp were collected at 0, 7, 14 and 28 days. The 5% ethanol was included as the vehicle control

and eyestalk-ablated shrimp were collected at 7, 14 and 28 days. Ovaries of each sample were sampled and immediately placed in liquid N<sub>2</sub>. The samples were stored at -80°C prior to RNA extraction and first-stand cDNA synthesis and used for quantitative real-time PCR analysis.

### 2.5.2 Primers and construction of the standard curve

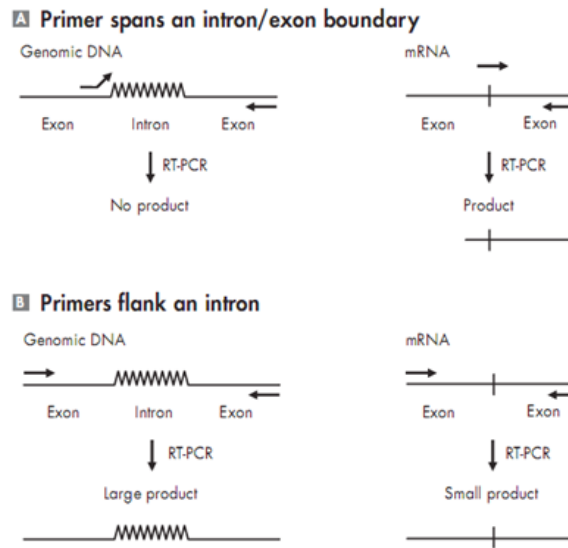
The intron/exon structure of the target gene was characterized. Several primer pairs were designed from cDNA sequence of each gene and used to PCR against genomic DNA as the template. The PCR fragment was cloned and sequenced. The forward or reverse primer covering intron/exon boundaries or alternatively, a primer pairs sandwiching the large intron was designed (Figure 2.1). A size of the expected PCR product size was approximately 100-250 bp (Table 2.8).

For construction of the standard curve of each gene, the DNA segment covering the target PCR product and *EF-1 $\alpha$*  were amplified from primers for quantitative real-time PCR. The PCR products were cloned. Plasmid DNA were extracted and used as the template for estimation of the copy number. A 10 fold-serial dilution was prepared corresponding to 10<sup>3</sup>-10<sup>8</sup> molecules/ $\mu$ l. The copy number of standard DNA molecules can be calculated using the following formula:

$$\mathbf{X \text{ ng}/\mu\text{l DNA} \times 6.022 \times 10^{23} / \text{plasmid length in bp} \times 660 \times 10^9 = \mathbf{Y \text{ molecules}/\mu\text{l}}$$

X is amount of plasmid dsDNA (ng/ $\mu$ l), 6.022x10<sup>23</sup> is Avogadro's number (molecules/mole), 660 is average molecular weight of one mole of a bp weighs 650 g, 10<sup>9</sup> used convert to ng from g of dsDNA and Y is amount molecules of plasmid dsDNA per microliters,

The standard curves (correlation coefficient = 0.995-1.000 or efficiency higher than 95%) were drawn for each run. The standard samples were carried out in a 96 well plate and each standard point was run in duplicate. *EF-1 $\alpha$* <sub>214</sub> was used as the internal control.



**Figure 2.1** Two approaches of primer design to prevent amplification of the residual genomic DNA in the template for quantitative real-time RT-PCR based on primers spanning exon-intron boundaries (A) or primers flanking an intron (B).

### 2.5.3 Quantitative real-time PCR analysis

The target transcripts and the internal control *EF-1 $\alpha$* <sub>214</sub> of the synthesized cDNA were amplified in a reaction volume of 10  $\mu$ l using 2X LightCycler<sup>®</sup> 480 SYBR Green I Master (Roche, Germany). The specific primer pairs were used suitable concentration and reaction thermal profile for SYBR Green real-time PCR of each gene was shown in Table 2.9. The real-time RT-PCR assay was carried out in a 96 well plate and each sample was run in duplicate using a LightCycler<sup>®</sup> 480 Instrument II system (Roche).

A ratio of the absolute copy number of the target gene and that of *EF-1 $\alpha$*  was calculated. The relative expression level between shrimp possessing different ovarian development (or treatment) were statistically tested using one way analysis of variance (ANOVA) followed by a Duncan's new multiple range test. Significant comparisons were considered when the *P* value was < 0.05.

**Table 2.8** Final concentration of primer and nucleotide sequences of primer use for quantitative real-time PCR analysis

Gene	Sequence primer	T <sub>m</sub> (°C)	Size (bp)	Final conc. primer (μM)
<i>PmG<sub>αq</sub></i>	F: 5'- GCGACCAGGAAAATGATGGAGGTGA CG -3'	84	121	0.2
	R: 5'- AGAATATCCTGCTCGGTCGGTAAGA - 3'	74		0.2
<i>PmG<sub>αs</sub></i>	F: 5'- CTTTCCCTGACTTTGCTCGGTATC -3'	72	109	0.3
	R: 5'- CACCACTTGCCGTGCTTATCCTTAG-3'	76		0.3
<i>PmDrk</i>	F: 5'- CTCACGCACTCTTAGGGCGAATC -3'	72	227	0.15
	R: 5'- CCGTCCAGCTCTGCTCTGAACCA -3'	74		0.15
<i>PmCGPR-RCP</i>	F: 5'- GCCAATATCGCATTGAAACCAT -3'	64	238	0.2
	R: 5'- GCTCTACCAGCCCAATTA ACTCT -3'	70		0.2
<i>PmSelM</i>	F: 5'- GACATCCCCTCTTCCATAAT -3'	60	240	0.2
	R: 5'- TTTCATCTACAGTTCTTCCCTC 3'	62		0.2
<i>EF-1α<sub>214</sub></i> (control)	F: 5'- GTCTTCCCCTTCAGGACGTC-3'	64	214	0.3
	R: 5'- CTTTACAGACACGTTCTTACGTTG - 3'	72		0.3

**Table 2.9** Amplification condition for interesting gene expression level in ovaries of *P. monodon* by quantitative real-time PCR

Gene	1 <sup>st</sup> cDNA (ng)	Amplification condition
<i>PmG<sub>αq</sub></i>	100	95°C for 10 minutes 40 cycles of 95°C for 15 seconds, 56°C for 30 seconds and at 72°C for 30 seconds. Melting curve analysis was 95°C for 15 seconds, 65°C for 1 minute and at 98°C for continuation and cooling was 40°C for 10 seconds.
<i>PmG<sub>αs</sub></i>	100	95°C for 10 minutes 40 cycles of 95°C for 15 seconds, 58°C for 30 seconds and at 72°C for 20 seconds. Melting curve analysis was 95°C for 15 seconds, 65°C for 1 minute and at 98°C for continuation and cooling was 40°C for 10 seconds.
<i>PmDrk</i>	200	95°C for 10 minutes 40 cycles of 95°C for 15 seconds, 56°C for 30 seconds and at 72°C for 30 seconds. Melting curve analysis was 95°C for 15 seconds, 65°C for 1 minute and at 98°C for continuation and cooling was 40°C for 10 seconds.

**Table 2.9 (cont.)**

<b>Gene</b>	<b>1<sup>st</sup> cDNA (ng)</b>	<b>Amplification condition</b>
<b><i>PmCGPR-RCP</i></b>	50	95°C for 10 minutes 40 cycles of 95°C for 15 seconds, 56°C for 30 seconds and at 72°C for 30 seconds. Melting curve analysis was 95°C for 15 seconds, 65°C for 1 minute and at 98°C for continuation and cooling was 40°C for 10 seconds.
<b><i>PmSelM</i></b>	50	95°C for 10 minutes 40 cycles of 95°C for 15 seconds, 58°C for 30 seconds and at 72°C for 30 seconds. Melting curve analysis was 95°C for 15 seconds, 65°C for 1 minute and at 98°C for continuation and cooling was 40°C for 10 seconds.
<b><i>EF-1<math>\alpha</math><sub>214</sub></i> (control)</b>	5	95°C for 10 minutes 40 cycles of 95°C for 15 seconds, 58°C for 30 seconds and at 72°C for 30 seconds. Melting curve analysis was 95°C for 15 seconds, 65°C for 1 minute and at 98°C for continuation and cooling was 40°C for 10 seconds.

## **2.6 *In vitro* expression of recombinant proteins using the bacterial expression system**

### **2.6.1 Primers design**

Forward and reverse primers were designed to amplify the full-length ORF of each gene (Table 2.9). The forward primer and reverse primer containing restriction enzyme recognized sites and six Histidine residues encoded nucleotides were illustrated in Table 2.9.

### **2.6.2 Construction of recombinant plasmids in cloning and expression vectors**

The full-length ORF of interesting gene was amplified by PCR, ligated to pGEM<sup>®</sup>-T Easy vector and transformed into *E. coli* JM109. Plasmid DNA was extracted from a positive clone and used as the template for amplification using 0.5  $\mu$ M of each forward primer and reverse primer were containing restriction enzyme recognize site and 6-repeated Histidine encoded nucleotides with reverse primer, 0.75-1.5 unit *Pfu* DNA polymerase (Promega) and 0.2 mM of each dNTPs. The

thermal profiles were predenaturation at 95°C for 2 minutes followed by 25-28 cycles of denaturation at 95°C for 30 seconds, annealing at 58°C for 45 seconds, extension at 72°C for suitable and final extension at 72°C for 7 minutes.

The amplification product was analyzed by agarose gel electrophoresis and the gel-eluted product was digested with appropriate restriction enzymes. The digested DNA fragment was again analyzed by agarose gel electrophoresis and the gel-eluted product was ligated with pET-17b (for *PmDST*) expression vectors and transformed into *E. coli* JM109. Plasmid DNA of the positive clones was sequenced to confirm the orientation of recombinant clones. The corrected direction of plasmid DNA of *PmDST* was subsequently transformed into *E. coli* BL21-CodonPlus (DE3)-RIPL and *E. coli* BL21 (DE3)plysS competent cells, respectively.

**Table 2.10** Nucleotide sequences of primers used for *in vitro* expression of *CGRP-RCP* and *DST* of *P. monodon*

Primer	Sequence
<b>Full-length cDNA <i>PmCGRP-RCP</i></b>	F: 5'- GCAGCATCAACACAATCGTCCAGG- 3' R: 5'- GCAAGAACATCAAATACAATCAATA- 3'
<b>Full-length cDNA containing <i>restriction site</i> and 6 repeated-Histidine encoded nucleotides <i>PmCGRP-RCP- Nde I</i> <i>PmCGRP-RCP- 6His and Bam HI</i></b>	F: 5'- CGGCATATGGAAGTGTAAATTG -3' R: 5'- CGGGGATCCCTAATGATGATGATGATGATGATGTTTCC CTGGTGTA -3'
<b><i>PmDrk-Nde I</i> <i>PmDrk-6His and Bam HI</i></b>	F: 5'- CGGCATATGGAGGCGATAGCAAAAAC -3' R: 5'- CGGGGATCCCTAATGATGATGATGATGATGATGGGTG TGGTAGGGAGCC -3'

\*underline = *Nde I* or *Bam HI* restriction site, Double underline = start or stop codon, dotted line = Histidine usage codon

### 2.6.3 Expression of recombinant proteins

A single colony of recombinant *E. coli* BL21-CodonPlus (DE3)-RIPL or *E. coli* BL21 (DE3) plysS carrying desired recombinant plasmid was inoculated into 3 ml of LB medium, containing 50 µg/ml ampicillin and 50 µg/ml chloramphenicol at 37°C. Fifty microlitres of the overnight cultured was transferred to 50 ml of LB medium containing 50 µg/ml ampicillin 50 µg/ml chloramphenicol and further

incubated to an OD<sub>600</sub> of 0.4-0.6. After IPTG induction (1.0 mM final concentration), appropriate volume of the culture corresponding to the OD of 1.0 was time-interval taken (0, 1, 2, 3, 4, 6 hours and overnight at 37°C) and centrifuged at 12000g for 1 minute. The pellet was resuspended in 1X PBS buffer and examined by 15% SDS-PAGE (Laemmli, 1970).

In addition, 50 ml of the IPTG induced-cultured cells at the most suitable time-interval were taken (6 hours or overnight at 37°C or lower), harvested by centrifugation 5000 rpm for 15 minutes and resuspended in the lysis buffer (0.05 M Tris-HCl; pH 7.5, 0.5 M Urea, 0.05 M NaCl, 0.05 M EDTA; pH 8.0 and 1 mg/ml lysozyme). The cell wall was broken by sonication using Digital Sonifier<sup>®</sup> sonicator Model 250 (BRANSON). The bacterial suspension was sonicated 2-3 times at 15-20% amplitude, pulsed on for 15 seconds and pulsed off for 15 seconds in a period off 2-5 minutes. Soluble and insoluble portions were separated by centrifuged at 14000 rpm for 30 minutes. The protein concentration of both portions was measured using a dye-binding assay (Bradford, 1972). Expression of the recombinant protein was electrophoretically analyzed by 15% SDS-PAGE.

#### **2.6.4 Detection of recombinant proteins**

Recombinant protein was analyzed in 15% SDS-PAGE. The electrophoresed proteins were transferred to a PVDF membrane (Hybond P; GE Healthcare) (Towbin, 1979). The membrane was washed three times with 1X Tris-buffer saline tween-20 (TBST; 25 mM Tris, 137 mM NaCl, 2.7 mM KCl and 0.05% tween-20) for 10 minutes, blocked with 20 ml of a blocking buffer (1.0 g of BSA in 20 ml of 1X TBST) and incubated for 1 hour at room temperature with gentle shaking. The membrane was washed three times in 1X TBST and incubated with diluted Mouse Anti-His antibody IgG2a (GE Healthcare; 1:5,000) in the blocking buffer for 1 hour. The membrane was incubated with diluted goat anti-mouse IgG (H+L) conjugated with alkaline phosphatase (Promega, U.S.A.; 1:10,000) in the blocking buffer for 1 hour. Visualization of immunoreactional signals was carried out by incubating the membrane in NBT/BCIP (Roche) as a substrate. The color reaction was stopped by transferring the membrane into water.



### **2.6.5 Purification of recombinant proteins**

Recombinant protein was purified by using a His GraviTrap kit (GE Healthcare). Initially, 1 litre of IPTG-induced cultured at the optimal time and appropriate temperature was harvested by centrifugation at 7,500 rpm for 10 minutes. The pellet was resuspended in the binding buffer (20 mM sodium phosphate, 500 mM NaCl, 20 mM imidazole, pH 7.4), sonicated and centrifuged at 7,500 rpm for 45 minutes at 4 °C. The soluble and insoluble fractions were separated. Soluble fraction composed of the recombinant protein was loaded into column. The column was washed with 10 ml of binding buffer containing 20 mM imidazole (20 mM sodium phosphate, 500 mM NaCl, 20 mM imidazole, pH 7.4), 5 ml of the binding buffer containing 40 mM imidazole (20 mM sodium phosphate, 500 mM NaCl, 40 mM imidazole, pH 7.4) and 5 ml of the binding buffer containing 80 mM imidazole (20 mM sodium phosphate, 500 mM NaCl, 80 mM imidazole, pH 7.4). The recombinant protein was eluted with 6 ml of the elution buffer (20 mM sodium phosphate, 500 mM NaCl, 500 mM imidazole, pH 7.4). Each fraction of the washing and eluting step were analyzed by 15% SDS-PAGE and western blotting. The purified proteins were stored at 4°C or -20°C for long term storage.

### **2.6.6 Polyclonal antibody production**

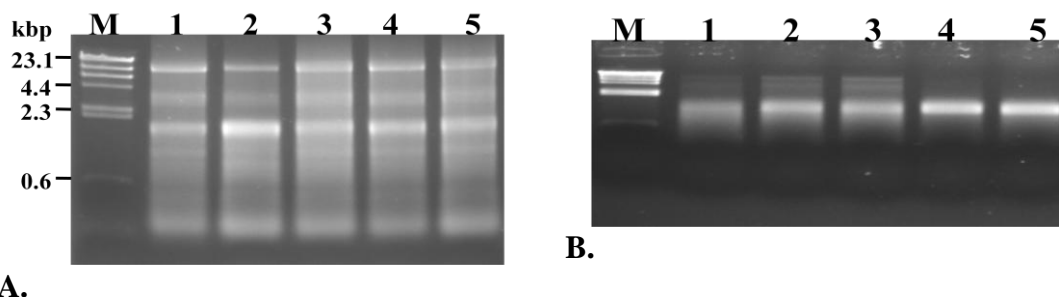
Polyclonal antibody against PmDrk was immunologically produced from the purified rPmDrk protein in a rabbit by Faculty of Associated Medical Sciences, Changmai University. The anti-PmDrk titer was examined direct enzyme-link immunosorbent assay (ELISA).

## CHAPTER III

### RESULTS

#### 3.1. Total RNA extraction and first strand cDNA synthesis

Total RNA from ovaries, testes and other tissues of *P. monodon* were extracted. The quality and quantity of total RNA were determined by spectrophotometry and agarose gel electrophoresis (Figure 3.1). The ratio of OD<sub>260</sub>/OD<sub>280</sub> of the extracted RNA was 1.8-2.0 indicating that its quality was acceptable for further applications. Agarose gel electrophoresis showed discrete ribosomal RNA bands reflecting good quality of total RNA. The first strand cDNA was successfully synthesized as illustrated by 1.0% agarose gel electrophoresis (Figure 3.1).



A.

B.

**Figure 3.1** A 1.0 % ethidium bromide-stained agarose gel showing the quality of total RNA extracted from ovaries of *P. monodon* broodstock (A) and the first strand cDNA synthesized from DNA-free total RNA of ovaries (B). Land M =  $\lambda$ DNA-*Hind* III; Lanes 1-5 = total RNA (A) and the first strand cDNA from ovaries of different individuals of *P. monodon* broodstock.

#### 3.2 Isolation and characterization of the full-length cDNA of reproduction-related transcripts of *P. monodon*

Several transcripts functionally involved in the signal transduction pathway of oocyte maturation were further characterized by RACE-PCR. These transcripts were

previously identified by EST analysis (<http://pmonodon.biotech.or.th/>) and their matched gene homologues play the important roles in oocyte maturation.

### 3.2.1 The full-length cDNA of *PmG<sub>αo</sub>*

The partial cDNA sequence of *PmG<sub>αo</sub>* was initially obtained from EST analysis of the hemocyte cDNA library of *P. monodon* (Fig. 3.2A and B). It significantly matched *GTP binding protein alpha subunit Go* of *M. japonicas* ( $E$ -value =  $1e-26$ ). The primary 5'- and 3'RACE-PCR of *PmG<sub>αo</sub>* were further carried out for isolation of the full-length cDNA of this transcript. The positive amplification product of 1500 and 1000 bp in size were obtained (Fig. 3.3). The RACE-PCR fragments were cloned and sequenced for both directions (Fig. 3.4A and B). Nucleotide sequences of RACE-PCR products and the original EST were assembled (Fig. 3.4).

The full-length cDNA of *PmG<sub>αo</sub>* was 2407 bp in length containing an ORF of 1065 bp corresponding to a polypeptide of 354 amino acids. The 5' and 3'UTRs of *PmG<sub>αo</sub>* were 353 and 968 (excluding the poly A tail), respectively. The poly A addition signal (AATAA) was located at 233 nucleotides upstream from the poly A tail (Fig. 3.5A). The closest similarity to *PmG<sub>αo</sub>* was *GTP binding protein alpha subunit Go* of *M. japonicas* ( $E$ -value = 0.0, Fig. 3.5B). The calculated  $pI$  and molecular weight of the deduced *PmG<sub>αo</sub>* protein was 5.09 and 40.47 kDa, respectively. The predict G protein alpha subunit (G\_alpha) was found at positions 13-353 ( $E$  – value =  $6.46e-220$ ) of the deduced *PmG<sub>αo</sub>* protein. Two predicted *N*-glycosylation sites were found at positions 152-154 (NDS) and 312-314 (NKS), respectively.

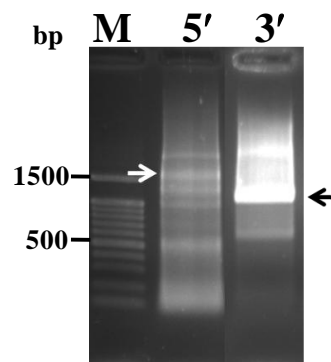
**A.**

TGAAGCAGCTGCTTACATCCAAGCCCAGTTTGAAGCAAAGAACAAATCAACGTCCAAAGAGATCTACTG  
 TCACATGACTTGCGCAACAGATACCCTAACATTCAGTTTGTATTTGATGCAGTAACAGATGTGATCAT  
 AGCAAACAACCTACGTGGATGTGGCCTCTACT**TAAG**TTGCACCGCCTCATCTAGATTGTGTGTTTCAGTGT  
 AGAGAAAAGATGGTACAGTCGTGGTCTAGCCTCCCACCTCCAGATAATAATCTTGCCTCTCTTGCAGGAA  
 TTAGTCAGGAGAATTGGCTAGTTGTACCTTGTACACCATTATCTCCTCTCCCTTTGGAGAGTTCTAGGC  
 CGAGAAATGGCACTGTCTTGAAGTTTTATCATACGTGTTTCATGGTGCAGGTCATTGTCATACAGGAACGGA  
 TGCCATTAAAGTGATTTCTAGGTGCATAACTGACACAGACCCTTTGGCCTTTGTAGCCACCCATTTCT  
 AGATCATGGAAGAATTGCATGAGTGATTATGAATTGAGCTTGTAAAGACTTTCCAGCCAACCCCACTT  
 GTCTTGATAGTACCAAGTTTAATTATCACCTTCCTTACCAAATGAAGCCTTACAGTTCTCGTTATCTGG  
 TACAAGTTCGATAAAAAACAAATGTTGATGATTTTGAATCAGAAGGAAAAGCTTAAATTACTGGTTTCAT  
 AGAGATGGAACATTAATGATTTTGAATTATTTGGTGCTTTCCATGCACCTGATGAAGAAATGTACTCTAG  
 CTTTTGATTGATACCTTGAAGCTTTTGTATAACCAAATAAGACATAGCAGTTACCTACCTTAGTGTCTG  
 AGGAAAATGATATATTTTCCAAACCAGTTATATGTGCAGATGAGACGTGGATATCAATGAGGGCCAAA  
 ACCTTAATAACAAAAATCCATTGAATGGCCAAACATTGGTGGCTTGGAGCAGTGAGTGTCTTCTTTCT  
 AGTCATGTCTTTAATCTTAGTCATTTGTACAAAAAGTAAGTGAGTGGAATACAACAATATATGTACACT  
 GGCAGAGTGTGGCGAGGTGATGTACAGATGTTGCCATTGCTGCTCTATTGTTTTTCTTCTGATATCTTG  
 ATTCTAATGGGCCAGGTTTCTAAGATCTC

**B.**

GTP binding protein alpha subunit Go [Marsupenaeus japonicus] Length=354 Score = 117  
 bits (293), Expect = 3e-24 Identities = 56/56 (100%), Positives = 56/56 (100%), Gaps  
 = 0/56 (0%) Frame = +2  
 Query 2 EAAAYIQAQFEAKNKSTSKEIYCHMTCATDTTNIQFVFDVTDVVIANNLRGCGLY 169  
 EAAAYIQAQFEAKNKSTSKEIYCHMTCATDTTNIQFVFDVTDVVIANNLRGCGLY  
 Sbjct 299 EAAAYIQAQFEAKNKSTSKEIYCHMTCATDTTNIQFVFDVTDVVIANNLRGCGLY 354

**Figure 3.2** Nucleotide sequence (A) and BlastX results (B) of an EST from the hemocyte cDNA library of *P. monodon* that significantly matched *M. japonicus*  $G_{ao}$ . The positions of 3' (underlined and italicized) and 5' RACE-PCR (underlined) primers are shown. The putative stop codon is illustrated in boldface.



**Figure 3.3** 5'- and 3'RACE-PCR products of *PmG<sub>ao</sub>*. Arrows indicate RACE-PCR products those were cloned and sequenced. Lane M is 100 bp DNA ladder.

**A.**

CTAATACGACTCACTATAGGGCAAGCAGTGGTATCAACGCAGAGTGGGGCAAGATATACAATGCTCAT  
 GTTGGAAC TACATGTCATCAGTGCAGGCAGAAAAC TGTTCGATACTAAGACTGTATGTCGTTCTGGAGAG  
 TGTGGTGTGCCGTGTGAGAAGTGAAC TTGTAGCTCACTATGTAGTGGCCACTTGGTGTACAGGTGGA  
 GAGCTTGATTAGCGGTGTGTGAAGAGATGATCATGCCGT CATAACAAGGTGGCAGTGTGCGTCATCGCG  
 TAGAAGCAGAGTGGCGCGTAGGCC TAAGGTGACTCGGAGTTCGTGTGAAATCTCCAGCAGGTGTCCGAG  
 GACCTGTGGACACCAGAA TACCCGAGGGCGTGTGAGACATTAAGCCAGCGCGATGGGGTGTACGATGT  
 CGATGGAGCAGAAGGCGGCCCTGGCCAAGAGTGCAGATCGACCTCATCCTCCAGGAGGACGGCGACC  
 GCATGAGAAGGGACGTTAAACTGCTGTTGCTAGGAGCGGGAGAGTCCGGCAAAGTACCATCGTAAAAC  
 AAATGAAGATTATTCACGAGTCTGGGTT CACGAGCGAAGACTTCAAGCAGTACCGGCCGGTGGTGTATT  
 CCAACACCATA CAGTCGTTGGTGGCCATTCCTCCGCGCCATGCCCAACCTCGGCATATCCTTCGGTAACA  
 ACGAGCGGGAGCCCAGCCAAAGATGGTCTTCGATGTCATATCCCGTATGGAGGACACAGAGCCCTTCT  
 CCGAGGAGCTCCTGGCCGCCATGGAGCGTCTGTGGGCCGACACGGGCGTCCAGGAATGTTTCGGCCGCT  
 CCAACGAGTACCAGCTGAACGACTCCGCCAAGTATTTCTTGGACGATCTGGACC GCCTGGGAGCTAAGG  
 ACTATCAGCCAACCGAAACAAGATATCCTACGAAC TCGCGTCAAGACC ACTGGTATCGTCGAGGTCCACT  
 TCTCTTCAAGAACC TTAAC TTTAAGTTATTTGATGTAGGAGGACAGCGCTCTGAACGAAAGAAGTGGGA  
 TTCACTGTTTTGAAGATGTGACAGCCATTATCTTCTGTGTGGCCATGTCAGAATACGATCAAGTGCTGC  
 ATGAAGACGAGACTACGAATCGCATGCAAGAATCTCTTAAGTTATTTGACTCCATCTGCAACAACAAAT  
 GGTTTGGGGATACTTCTATTATTTCTGTTCC TAAACAAGAAAGATCTTTTTGAAGAGAAGATAAAGAAGA  
 GTCCACTTACCATATGTTTCCAAGAATATTCAGGTGCCAAGAGTATGGTGAAGCAGCTGCTTACATCC  
 AAGCCCAGTTTGAAGCAAAGAACAATCAACGTCCAAAGAGATCTACTGTCACATGACTTGCGCAACAG  
 ATACCACTAACATTCAGTTTGTATTTGATGCAGTAACAGATGTGATCATAGCAAACAACCTACGTGGAT  
 GTGGCCTCTACTAAGTTGCACCGCCTCATCTAGATTGTGTGTT CAGTGTAGAGAAAGATGGTACAGTCG  
 TGGTCTAGCCTCCACTCCAGATAATAATCTTGCC TCTCTTGC AAGGAATTAGT CAGGAGAATTGGCTA  
 GTTGTACCTTGTACACCATTATCTCCTCTCCCTTTGGAGAGTTC TAGGCC**CGAGAATGGCACTGTCTGA**  
**AGT**

**B.**

**CGAGAATGGCACTGTCTGAAGT**TTTATCATACTGTTTCATGGTGC GGTCATTGTCATACAGGAACGGA  
 TGCCATTAAAGTGATTTCTAGGTGCATAACTGACACAGACC GCTTTGGCCTTTGTAGCCACCCATTTCT  
 AGATCATGGAAGAATTGCATGAGTGATTATGAATTGAGCTTGTTAAAGACTTTCCAGCCAACCCCACTT  
 GTCTTGATAGTACCAAGTTTAATTATCACTTCCCTTACCAAATGAAGCCTTACAGTTCTCGTTATCTGG  
 TACAAGTTCGATAAAAAACAAATGTTGATGATTTTGAATCAGAAGGAAAAGCTTAAATTA CTGGTTTCAT  
 AGAGATGGAACATTAATGATTTTGAATTATTTGGTGC TTTCCATGC ACTGATGAAGAAATGTACTCTAG  
 CTTT TGATTGATACTTGAAGCTTTTGATAACCAAAATAAGACATAGCAGTTACCTACCTTAGTGTCTG  
 AGGGAAATGATATATTTCCAAACCAGTTATATGTGCAGATGAGACGTGGATATCAATGAGGGCCCAA  
 ACCTTAATAACAAAAATCCATTGAATGGCCAAACATTTGGCGGCTTGGAGCAGTGAGTGTCA TTTCT  
 AGTCACGTCTTTAATCTTAGCCATTTGTCACAAAAGTAAGT GAGTGGAATACAACAATATATGTACACT  
 GGCAGAGTGTGGCGAGGTGATGTACAGATGTTGCCATTTGCTGCTCTATTGTTTTACTTCTGATATCTTG  
 ATTC TAATGGGCCAGGTTTCTAAGATCTCCAATATCAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAGTACTCTGCGTT  
 GATACCACTGCTT

**Figure 3.4** Nucleotide sequence of 5' (A) and 3'RACE-PCR fragment (B) of *PmG<sub>ao</sub>*. The positions of sequencing primers are illustrated in boldface (RACE-PCR primer). Internal sequencing primer is underlined. UPM and nested UPM primers are illustrated with the broken lines.

## A.

GGGGCAAGATATACAATGCTCATGTTGGAACACATGTCATCAGTGCAGGCAGAAAAC	60
GTCGATACTAAGACTGTATGTCGTTCTGGAGAGTGGTGGTGGCCGTGTGAGAAGTGAAC	120
TTGTAGCTCACTATGTAGTGGCCACTTGGTGTACAGGTGGAGAGCTTGATTAGCGGTGT	180
GTGAAGAGATGATCATGCCGTCATAACAAGGTGGCAGTGTGCGTCATCGCGTAGAAGCAG	240
AGTGGCGCTAGGCCTAAGGTGACTCGGAGTTCGTGTGAAATCTCCAGCAGGTGTCCGAG	300
GACCTGTGGACACCAGAATACCCGAGGGCGTGTGAGACATTAAGCCAGCGCGATGGGGT	360
<b>M G C</b>	<b>3</b>
GTACGATGTCGATGGAGCAGAAGGCGGCCCTGGCCAAGAGTCGCCAGATCGACCTCATCC	420
<b>T M S M E Q K A A L A K S R Q I D L I L</b>	<b>23</b>
TCCAGGAGGACGGCGACCCGATGAGAAGGGACGTTAAACTGCTGTTGTTAGGAGCGGGAG	480
<b>Q E D G D R M R R D V K L L L L G A G E</b>	<b>43</b>
AGTCCGGCAAAAGTACCATCGTAAAACAAATGAAGATTATTCACGAGTCTGGGTTCCGGA	540
<b>S G K S T I V K Q M K I I H E S G F T S</b>	<b>63</b>
GCGAAGACTTCAAGCAGTACCGGCCGGTGGTGTACTCCAACACCATAACAGTCGTTGGTGG	600
<b>E D F K Q Y R P V V Y S N T I Q S L V A</b>	<b>83</b>
CCATTCTCCGCGCCATGCCAACCTCGGCATATCCTTCGGTAACAACGAGCGGGAGCCCG	660
<b>I L R A M P N L G I S F G N N E R E P D</b>	<b>103</b>
ACGCCAAGATGGTCTTCGATGTCATATCCCGTATGGAGGACACAGAGCCCTTCTCCGAGG	720
<b>A K M V F D V I S R M E D T E P F S E E</b>	<b>123</b>
AGCTCTGGCCGCCATGAAGCGTCTGTGGGCCGACACGGGCGTCCAGGAATGTTTCGGCC	780
<b>L L A A M K R L W A D T G V Q E C F G R</b>	<b>143</b>
GCTCCAACGAGTACCAGCTGAACGACTCCGCCAAGTATTTCTTGGACGATCTGGACCGCC	840
<b>S N E Y Q L N D S A K Y F L D D L D R L</b>	<b>163</b>
TGGGAGCTAAGGACTATCAGCCAACCGAACAAGATATCCTACGAACCTCGCGTCAAGACCA	900
<b>G A K D Y Q P T E Q D I L R T R V K T T</b>	<b>183</b>
CTGGTATCGTCGAGGTCCACTTCTCTTCAAGAACCTTAACTTTAAGTTATTTGATGTAG	960
<b>G I V E V H F S F K N L N F K L F D V G</b>	<b>203</b>
GAGGACAGCGCTCTGAACGAAAAGTGGATTCACTGTTTTGAAGATGTGACAGCCATTA	1020
<b>G Q R S E R K K W I H C F E D V T A I I</b>	<b>223</b>
TCTTCTGTGTGGCCATGTCAGAATACGATCAAGTGTGTCATGAAGACGAGACTACGAATC	1080
<b>F C V A M S E Y D Q V L H E D E T T N R</b>	<b>243</b>
GCATGCAAGAATCTCTTAAGTTATTTGACTCCATCTGCAACAACAAATGGTTTTGGGGATA	1140
<b>M Q E S L K L F D S I C N N K W F G D T</b>	<b>263</b>
CTTCTATTATTCTGTTCTTAAACAAGAAAGATCTTTTTGAAGAGAAGATAAAGAAGAGTC	1200
<b>S I I L F L N K K D L F E E K I K K S P</b>	<b>283</b>
CACTTACCATATGTTTCCAAGAATATTCAGGTGCCAAGAGTATGGTGAAGCAGCTGCTT	1260
<b>L T I C F Q E Y S G A Q E Y G E A A A Y</b>	<b>303</b>
ACATCCAAGCCAGTTTGAAGCAAAGAACAATCAACGTCCAAAGAGATCTACTGTCACA	1320
<b>I Q A Q F E A K N K S T S K E I Y C H M</b>	<b>323</b>
TGACTTGGCAACAGATAACCACTAACATTCAGTTTGTATTTGATGCAGTAACAGATGTGA	1380
<b>T C A T D T T N I Q F V F D A V T D V I</b>	<b>343</b>
TCATAGCAAAACCTACGTGGATGTGGCCTCTACTAAAGTTGCACCGCCTCATCTAGATT	1440
<b>I A N N L R G C G L Y *</b>	<b>354</b>
GTGTGTTTCAGTGTAGAGAAAGATGGTACAGTTCGTTGGTCTAGCCTCCCCTCCAGATAATA	1500
ATCTTGCCCTCTTGAAGGAATTAGTCAGGAGAATTGGCTAGTTGTACCTTGTACACCA	1560
TTATCTCCTCTCCCTTTGGAGAGTTCAGGCCGAGAATGGCACTGTCTGAAAGTTTTATC	1620
ATACGTGTTTCATGGTGCGGTCATTGTGCATACAGGAACGGATGCCATTAAAGTGATTTCTA	1680
GGTGCATAACTGACACAGACCGCTTTGGCCTTCGTAGCCACCCATTTCTAGATCATGGAA	1740
GAATTCATGAGTGATTATGAATTGAGCTTGTAAAGACTTTCCAGCCAACCCCACTTGT	1800
CTTGATAGTACCAAGTTAATTATCACTTCTTACCAAATGAAGCCTTACAGTTCTCGT	1860
TATCTGTTACAAGTTCGATAAAAAACAAATGTGTGATGATTTTGAATCAGAAGGAAAAGCT	1920
TAAATFACTGGTTCATAGAGATGGAACATTAATGATTTTGAATTTTGGTGCTTTCCAT	1980
GCACGTGATGAAGAAATGTACTCTAGCTTTTGGATTGATACCTTGAAGCTTTTGATAACCAA	2040
AATAAGACATAGCAGTTACCTACCTTAGTGTCTGAGGGAAATGATATATTTTTCCAAACCA	2100
GTTATATGTGCAGATGAGACGTGGATATCAATGAGGGCCCAAAACCTTAAATAACAAAAT	2160
CCATTGAATGGCCAAAACATTGGCGCTTGGAGCAGTGAGTGTCAATCTTTCTAGTCACGT	2220
CTTTAATCTTAGCCATTTGTACAAAAGTAAGTGAGTGAATACAACAATATATGTACAC	2280

```

TGGCAGAGTGTGGCGAGGTGATGTACAGATGTTGCCATTGCTGCTCTATTGTTTTACTTC 2340
TGATATCTTGATTCTAATGGGCCAGGTTTCTAAGATCTCCAATATCAAAAAAAAAAAAAA 2400
AAAAAAA 2407

```

**B.**

GTP binding protein alpha subunit Go [Marsupenaeus japonicus] Length=354 Score = 523 bits (1347), Expect = 2e-178 Identities = 320/323 (99%), Positives = 323/323 (100%), Gaps = 0/323 (0%) Frame = +3

```

Query 492 RDVLLLLGAGESGKSTIVKQMKIIHESGFTSEDFKQYRPVVYSNTIQSLVAILRAMPNL 671
          +D+LLLLLGGAGESGKSTIVKQMKIIHESGFTSEDFKQYRPVVYSNTIQSLVAILRAMPNL
Sbjct 32 KDIKLLLLGAGESGKSTIVKQMKIIHESGFTSEDFKQYRPVVYSNTIQSLVAILRAMPNL 91

Query 672 GISFGNNEREPDAKMVFDVSRMEDTEPFSEELLAAMERLWADTGVQECFGRSNEYQLND 851
          GISFGNNEREPDAKMVFDVSRMEDTEPFSEELLAAM+RLWADTGVQECFGRSNEYQLND
Sbjct 92 GISFGNNEREPDAKMVFDVSRMEDTEPFSEELLAAMKRLWADTGVQECFGRSNEYQLND 151

Query 852 SAKYFLDDLDRLGAKDYQTEQDILRTRVKTTGIVEVHFSFKNLNFKLFDVGGQRSERKK 1031
          SAKYFLDDLDRLGAKDYQTEQDILRTRVKTTGIVEVHFSFKNLNFKLFDVGGQRSERKK
Sbjct 152 SAKYFLDDLDRLGAKDYQTEQDILRTRVKTTGIVEVHFSFKNLNFKLFDVGGQRSERKK 211

Query 1032 WIHCFEDVTAIIFCVAMSEYDQVLHEDETTNRMQESLKLFDSDICNNKWFGDTSIILFLNK 1211
          WIHCFEDVTAIIFCVAMSEYDQVLHEDETTNRMQESLKLFDSDICNNKWFGDTSIILFLNK
Sbjct 212 WIHCFEDVTAIIFCVAMSEYDQVLHEDETTNRMQESLKLFDSDICNNKWFGDTSIILFLNK 271

Query 1212 KDLFEEKIKKSPLTICFQEYSGAQEYGEAAAYIQAQFEAKNKSTSKEIYCHMTCATDTTN 1391
          KDLFEEKIKKSPLTICFQEYSGAQEYGEAAAYIQAQFEAKNKSTSKEIYCHMTCATDTTN
Sbjct 272 KDLFEEKIKKSPLTICFQEYSGAQEYGEAAAYIQAQFEAKNKSTSKEIYCHMTCATDTTN 331

Query 1392 IQFVFDAVTDVVIANNLRGCGLY 1460
          IQFVFDAVTDVVIANNLRGCGLY
Sbjct 332 IQFVFDAVTDVVIANNLRGCGLY 354

```

**Figure 3.5** The full-length cDNA and deduced amino acid sequences of *PmG<sub>αo</sub>* (A) and BlastX result (B) of *PmG<sub>αo</sub>* against previously deposited sequences in the GenBank. Start and stop codons are illustrated in boldface. The G alpha (positions 13-353) domain is highlighted and underlined. Polyadenylation additional signal (AATAA) is italicized and underlined.

### 3.2.2 The full-length cDNA of *PmG<sub>γ</sub>*

The partial nucleotide sequence of *PmG<sub>γ</sub>* was initially obtained from EST analysis of the lymphoid organs and hemocyte cDNA libraries. These sequences were assembled and its contig significantly matched *guanine nucleotide-binding protein subunit gamma 1* of *N. vitripennis* ( $E$ -value =  $7e-23$ , Fig 3.6). 5'RACE-PCR of *PmG<sub>γ</sub>* were further carried out. The positive amplification product of 500 bp in size was obtained (Fig. 3.7). The RACE-PCR fragment was cloned and sequenced. Nucleotide sequences of 5'RACE-PCR and original EST were assembled (Fig. 3.8).

The full-length cDNA of *PmG<sub>γ</sub>* was 514 bp in length containing an ORF of 204 bp corresponding to a polypeptide of 67 amino acids with the 5' and 3'UTRs of 71 and 203 bp (excluding the poly A tail), respectively. The poly A additional signal (AATAAA) was located at 7 nucleotides upstream from the poly A tail (Fig. 3.8B) The closest similarity to this transcript was *guanine nucleotide-binding protein subunit gamma-1* of *A. mellifera* ( $E$ -value =  $2e-22$ , Fig. 3.8C). The calculated  $pI$  and MW of the deduced *PmG<sub>γ</sub>* protein was 5.24 and 7.79 kDa, respectively. A predicted G protein gamma subunit-like motifs (GGL) domain was found at positions 5-67 ( $E$ -value =  $6.89e-19$ ) of the deduced *PmG<sub>γ</sub>* protein.



**A.**

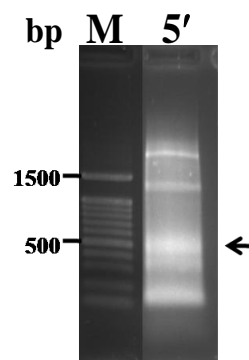
GAAAACCAAAAACCTCGGACAATCGCCTCCATTTTCCCCCATTTTCCGCCAAAATGCAGACCAACTTGCA  
 AGTCCAGAGCTCGATAGTGGAGCAGCTGCGCCGTGAAGCGAGCATCAAGCGTACTCCTGTGTCTGAGGC  
 CGTGGAGGACATCAAGCAGTTTATCCTCCAGCATGAACAGGAAGACTACCTCCTAATTGGGTTCTCCTC  
 CCAGAAGAACAACCCCTTCAGGGAAAAGTCC**TCCTGCGACATCCTCTAAATCATACG**TGCAGTTGCAAA  
 AACCTTTTTTGCAGTGTGGTTGGTGTACAGTTCTGGGGCCAAGCATCTCATCGATCTCAGTATTTTGC  
 CTCAAATGGAAGTTTCAGCCAAGTGCTACTTCTAATTTTACTTATACACAAAATTTGTACAAGTGGGGGA  
 AAGCTTTACTTTCTCCAAATAGCTTTGTATGTCAATAAAAAATGTGAAAAAATAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA  
 AAAAAAAAAA

**B.**

similar to G protein gamma subunit [Nasonia vitripennis] Length=70 Score = 95.5 bits  
 (236), Expect = 7e-23 Identities = 45/65 (69%), Positives = 56/65 (86%), Gaps = 0/65  
 (0%) Frame = +2

Query	59	TNLQVQSSIVEQLRREASIKRTPVSEAVEDIKQFILQHEQEDYLLIGFSSQKNNPFREKS	238
		+NLQ Q + EQLRREA+IKR VS+AVED+ +FI++HEQED LL+GFSSQK+NPFREKS	
Sbjct	6	SNLQQORQLTEQLRREAAIKRISVSKAVEDLMKFIEHEQEDCLLVGFSSQKSNPFREKS	65
Query	239	SCDIL	253
		SC +L	
Sbjct	66	SCTVL	70

**Figure 3.6** Nucleotide sequence (A) and BlastX results (B) of an EST from lymphoid organs and hemocyte cDNA libraries of *P. monodon* that significantly matched *N. vitripennis* *G $\gamma$* . The putative stop codon was illustrated in boldface and underlined.



**Figure 3.7** Agarose gel electrophoresis showing 5'RACE-PCR of *PmG $\gamma$* . Lane M is a 100 bp DNA ladder.

**A.**

CTAATACGACTCACTATAGGGCAAGCAGTGGTATCAACGCAGAGTCGATTATTGATCAGCCTCAGAAAA  
 CCAAAAACCTCGGACAATCGCCTCCATTTTCCCCCATTTTCCGCCAAAATGCAGACCAACTTGCAAGTCC  
 AGAGCTCGATAGTGGAGCAGCTGCGCCGTGAAGCGAGCATCAAGCGTACTCCTGTGTCTGAGGCCGTGG  
 AGGACATCAAGCAGTTCATCCTCCAGCATGAACAGGAAGACTACCTCCTAATTGGGTTCTCCTCCCAGA  
 AGAACAACCCCTTCAGGGAAAAGTCCCTCCTGCGACATCCTCTAAATCATACGCGCAGTTGCAAAAACCC  
 TTTTGCAGTGTGGTTGGTGTACAGTTCTGGGGCCAAGCATCTCATCGATCTCAGTATTT**TGCCTCAA**  
**ATGGAAGTTTCAGCCAAGT**

**B.**

CGATTATTGATCAGCCTCAGAAAACCAAAAACCTCGGACAATCGCCTCCATTTTCCCCCAT 60  
 TTTCCGCCAAA**ATGC**CAGACCAACTTGCAAGTCCAGAGCTCGATAGTGGAGCAGCTGCGCC 120  
                   **M Q T N L Q V Q S S I V E Q L R R** 17  
 GTGAAGCGAGCATCAAGCGTACTCCTGTGTCTGAGGCCGTGGAGGACATCAAGCAGTTCA 180  
**E A S I K R T P V S E A V E D I K Q F I** 37  
 TCCTCCAGCATGAACAGGAAGACTACCTCCTAATTGGGTTCTCCTCCCAGAAGAACAACC 240  
**L Q H E Q E D Y L L I G F S S Q K N N P** 57  
 CCTTCAGGAAAAGTCCCTCCTGCGACATCCTCT**TAA**ATCATACGCGCAGTTGCAAAAACCC 300  
**F R E K S S C D I L \*** 67  
 TTTTGCAGTGTGGTTGGTGTACAGTTCTGGGGCCAAGCATCTCATCGATCTCAGTATT 360  
 TTGCTCAAATGGAAGTTTCAGCCAAGTGCCTACTTCTAATTTTACTTATACACAAAATTG 420  
 TACAAGTGGGGGAAAGCTTTACTTTCTCCAAATAGCTTTGTATGTCAATAAAAATGTGAA 480  
 AAAAAATAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA 514

**C.**

guanine nucleotide-binding protein subunit gamma-1 [Apis mellifera] (10 or fewer PubMed links) Score = 94.4 bits (233), Expect = 2e-22 Identities = 45/64 (70%), Positives = 54/64 (84%), Gaps = 0/64 (0%) Frame = +3

Query 78   TNLQVQSSIVEQLRREAASIKRTPVSEAVEDIKQFILQHEQEDYLLIGFSSQKNNPFREKS 257  
           TNLQ Q I EQLRREA++KR VS+AVEDI ++I +HEQEDYLL+GFSSQK+NPFR+S  
 Sbjct 6    TNLQQQRQITEQLRREAALKRITVSKAVEDIMKYITEHEQEDYLLVGFSSQKSNPFRERS 65

Query 258   SCDI 269  
           C I  
 Sbjct 66   YCTI 69

**Figure 3.8** A. Nucleotide sequence of the 5'RACE-PCR product of *PmG<sub>γ</sub>*. The position of the sequencing primer is illustrated in boldface (RACE-PCR primer). The UPM primer is shown in the broken line. B. The full-length cDNA and deduced amino acid sequences of *PmG<sub>γ</sub>*. Start and stop codons are illustrated in boldface. The predicted GGL domain is highlighted and underlined. The polyadenylation additional signal (AATAAA) is underlined. C. BlastX result of *PmG<sub>γ</sub>* against previously deposited sequences in the GenBank.

### 3.2.3 The full-length cDNA of *PmCGRP-RCP*

The partial nucleotide sequence of *PmCGRP-RCP* was initially obtained EST analysis of the testes cDNA library of *P. monodon*. This EST significantly match *calcitonin gene-related peptide-receptor component protein-like* of *S. kowalevskii* ( $E$ -value =  $1e-21$ , Fig 3.9). 3'RACE-PCR was further carried out. The positive amplification product of 1100 bp was obtained (Fig. 3.10). The RACE-PCR fragment was cloned and sequenced for both directions (Fig. 3.11A). Nucleotide sequences of 3'RACE-PCR and the original EST were assembled.

The full-length cDNA of *PmCGRP-RCP* was 1182 bp in length containing an ORF of 417 bp corresponding to a polypeptide of 138 amino acids with the 5' and 3'UTRs of 203 and 536 (excluding the poly A tail), respectively (Fig. 3.13B). The poly A addition signal variant (ATTAAA) was located at 12 nucleotides upstream from the poly A tail. It significantly matched *calcitonin gene-related peptide-receptor component protein-like* of *S. kowalevskii* ( $E$ -value =  $8e-22$ , Fig 3.13C). The calculated  $pI$  and MW of the deduced *PmCGRP-RCP* protein was 4.90 and 15.63 kDa, respectively. A predicted DNA-directed RNA-polymerase II subunit (RPOL4c) domain was found at positions 1-125 ( $E$ -value =  $6.58e-30$ ). The predicted  $N$ -linked glycosylation site was located at positions 133-135 (NGT). Hydrophilic analysis shown that is hydrophilic protein.

#### A.

```
GAACCTCGGTCGCTGAGCGGAAAAACCTTCTCCGTGCTCTGGAAATAGAGAGTAAAGCTTGACATTAC
CTCCGAGGGATTGTTTGAGATACCGCAGAGGCTCGGTAAACCACAGGAGATCTATCGTTGTTTCTTCTG
GCCCTGCGTGGGAGAGGCGTGATACCGCACGTGGTGTAACTGCAGCATCAACACAATCGTCCAGGATGG
AAGTGTTAAATTGTAAAGGAGCTGTTCTGAGCAACTGTGAGGTTTATGCTCTCCTGCAGGATTTGTGTA
GGCAAGAAAAAGGCAGAAAAAATATGATGAAGACCCAAGCAGACCTTGCCAATATTGCATTTGAAACCA
TGAAATACCTTGAAAAAACAGCATGCAGAAATCAAAATGCTGAAGTAATACAAGGTTTCCTACAAGCTG
TGAAAGAATTCAAACCTACCAAAGCAGAAAAATTACAGTTAATCAACTTGCGGCCAACCAACACCAGTGG
AAATGCAGCTTATAATTGAAGACAGCG
```

**B.**

calcitonin gene-related peptide-receptor component protein-like [Saccoglossus kowalevskii] Length=139 Score = 106 bits (264), Expect = 1e-21 Identities = 53/102 (51%), Positives = 75/102 (73%), Gaps = 0/102 (0%) Frame = +3

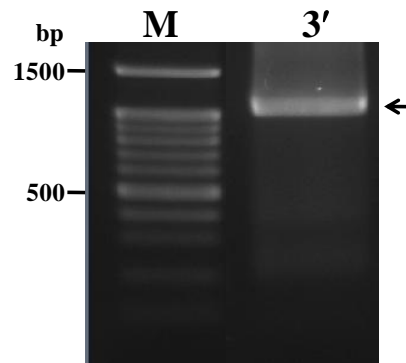
```

Query  204  MEVLNCKGAVLSNCEVYALLQDLCRQEKGRKNMMKTQADLANIAFETMKYLEKTACRNQN  383
          ME+++  A+LSN  EVY  LL  +L   KG++   +Q  +LA  I++ET+KYLEKT  C  QN
Sbjct  1    MEIIDESAAMLSNEYEVYTLNDELAVNIKGRKANASQQNLATISYETIKYLEKTPCVEQN  60

Query  384  AEVIQGFLQAVKEFKLTKAEKLQLINLRPTTPVEMQLIIEDS  509
          EVI  FL+  ++  +KLTKAEK+QL+N  RP  +  VE+QL+IE+S
Sbjct  61  EEVIGDFLKCLEPYKLTKAEKMQLLNSRPKSAVEIQLMIEES  102

```

**Figure 3.9** Nucleotide sequence (A) and BlastX results (B) of an EST from the testes cDNA library of *P. monodon* that significantly matched *S. kowalevskii* CGRP-RCP. The position of RACE-PCR primer is illustrated in boldface and underlined.



**Figure 3.10** Agarose gel electrophoresis showing 3'RACE-PCR product of *PmCGRP-RCP*. Lane M is a 100 bp DNA ladder.

**A.**

**GCAGCATCAACACAATCGTCCAGG**ATGGAAGTGTAAATTGTAAAGGAGCTGTTCTGAGCAACTGTGAG  
 GTTTATGCTCTCCTGCAGGATTTGTGTAGGCAAGAAAAAGGCAGAAAAAATATGATGAAGACCCAAGCA  
 GACCTTGCCAATATCGCATTGAAACCATGAAATACCTTGAAAAAACAGCATGCAGAAATCAAAATGC  
 TGAAGTAATACAAGGTTTCCTTACAAGCTGTGAAAGAATTTCAAACCTCACCCAAAGCAGAAAAATTACA  
 GTTAATCAACTTGCGGGCCAACAAACACCCAGTGGGAAATGCAGCTTATAATTGAAGACAGCGGAAGAA  
 AAGACTGAGTGAAGAACAAGTCGAAGAGTTAATTGGGCTGGTAGGAGCTCCATTGCCAGACATTGATA  
 ACCCTCAAACATTAGTAAATGGTACACCCAGGGAAATAGTTGTTGCTGTCTGTTTTCTTTCTTTTATT  
 ATTGTTATTATTAGATGGATATTAAGCCAATATAAGAGCATAGGATGTTATCACATTTAATTTATTTAG  
 TGAAGTAGCTGTTACCAAAAATAAATTATTGATTGTATTTGATGTTCTTGCCACTTGAGAGTATTTATGG  
 AAAGGAATTTATTTGAAAGTGAGGGTGATTAGACTACAGAAAAGAAATTCGTGATTATAATCTTTTAAA  
 GTTGTAGACATCTTTTTTTTTCTATGTATAAACACTACTCTTATAAGCAGATAGGATCTACAGCTTAT  
 GATTATTGCAGTCTTGCATTCCGGTGTAGAATACTTTATTTCTTTTTTTGTCATGGAATTTAATATTTTAT  
 ACATTGATCTGTATGCAACAAC TAGCAAGATGTTGCAGATGCAGGGCCTTTGGCTTGAGGCACAAACTG  
 AATACTCACTACCATTAAAGATGAGTGATATAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAGTCTCTGCGTTG  
 ATACCACTGCTTGCCCTATAGTGAGTCGTATTAG

**B.**

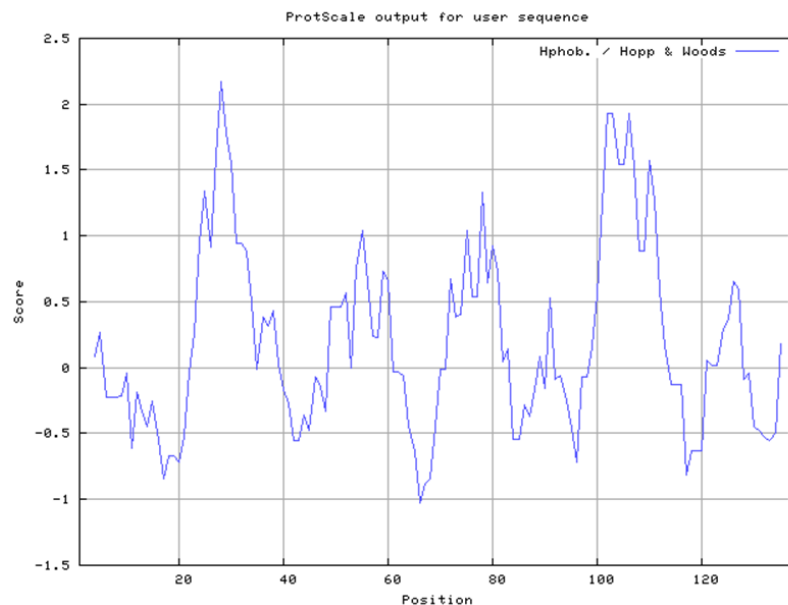
GAACCTCGGTGCTGAGCGGAAAAACCTTCTCCGTGCTCTGGAAATAGAGAGTAAAGCT	60
TGACATTACCTCCGAGGGATTGTTTGTAGATACCGCAGAGGCTCGGTAAACCACAGGAGAT	120
CTATCGTTGTTTCTTCTGGCCCTGCGTGGGAGAGGCGTGATACCGCACGTGGTGTAACTG	180
CAGCATCAACACAATCGTCCAGG <b>ATGGAAGTGTAAATTGTAAAGGAGCTGTTCTGAGCA</b>	240
<b>M E V L N C K G A V L S N</b>	<b>13</b>
ACTGTGAGGTTTATGCTCTCCTGCAGGATTTGTGTAGGCAAGAAAAAGGCAGAAAAAATA	300
<b>C E V Y A L L Q D L C R Q E K G R K N M</b>	<b>33</b>
TGATGAAGACCCAAGCAGACCTTGCCAATATTGCATTGAAACCATGAAATACCTTGAAA	360
<b>M K T Q A D L A N I A F E T M K Y L E K</b>	<b>53</b>
AAACAGCATGCAGAAATCAAAATGCTGAAGTAATACAAGGTTTCTTACAAGCTGTGAAAG	420
<b>T A C R N Q N A E V I Q G F L Q A V K E</b>	<b>73</b>
AATTCAAACCTACCAAAGCAGAAAAATTACAGTTAATCAACTTGCAGGCAACAACACCAG	480
<b>F K L T K A E K L Q L I N L R P T T P V</b>	<b>93</b>
TGGAAATGCAGCTTATAATTGAAGACAGCGAAGAAAGACTGAGTGAAGAACAAGTCGAAG	540
<b>E M Q L I I E D S E E R L S E E Q V E E</b>	<b>113</b>
AGTTAATTGGGCTGGTAGAGCTCCACTTGCCAGACATTGATAACCTCAAACATTAGTAA	600
<b>L I G L V E L H L P D I D N P Q T L V N</b>	<b>133</b>
ATGGTACACCAGGAAAT <b>TAG</b> TGTTGCTGTCTGTTTTCTTTCTTTTATTATTGTTATTA	660
<b>G T P G K *</b>	<b>138</b>
TTAGATGGATATTAAGCCAATATAAGAGCATAGGATGTTATCACATTTAATTTATTTAGT	720
GAAGTAGCTGTTACCAAAAATAAATTATTGATTGTATTTGATGTTCTTGCCACTTGAGAGT	780
ATTTATGGAAAGGAATTTATTTGAAAGTGAAGGTTGATTAGACTACAGAAAAAGAAATCTG	840
TATTATAATCTTTTAAAGTTGTAGACATCTTTTTTTTTCTATGTATAAACACTACTCTT	900
ATAAGCAGATAGGATCTACAGCTTATGATTATTGCAGTCTTGCAATCCGGTGTAGAATACT	960
TTATTTCTTTTTTGTGTCATGGAATTTAATATTTTATAACATTGATCTGTATGCAACAAC	1020
GCAAGATGTTGCAGATGCAGGCCTTTGGGCTTGAGGCCATTGATCTGTATGCAACAAC	1080
GCAAGATGTTGCAGATGCAGGCCTTTGGGCTTGAGGCCACAACTGAATACTCACTACC <b>A</b>	1140
<b>TAAAGATGAGTGATATAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA</b>	1182

**C.**

calcitonin gene-related peptide-receptor component protein-like [Saccoglossus kowalevskii] Score = 98.6 bits (244), Expect = 8e-22 Identities = 49/96 (51%), Positives = 69/96 (72%), Gaps = 0/96 (0%) Frame = +3

Query	204	MEVLNCKGAVLSNCEVYALLQDLRCQEKGRKNMMKTQADLANIAFETMKYLEKTACRNQN	383
		ME+++ A+LSN EVY LL +L KG++ +Q +LA I++ET+KYLEKT C QN	
Sbjct	1	MEIIDESAAMLSNEYEVYTLNLELAVNIKGRKANASQNLATISYETIKYLEKTPCVEQN	60
Query	384	AEVIQGFQAVKEFKLTKAEKQLINLRPTTPVEMQ	491
		EVI FL+ ++ +KLTKAEK+QL+N RP + VE+Q	
Sbjct	61	EEVIGDFLKCLEPYKLTKAEMQLLNSRPKSAVEIQ	96

D.



**Figure 3.11** A. Nucleotide sequence of the 3'RACE-PCR of *PmCGRP-RCP*. The positions of the sequencing primer are illustrated in boldface (RACE-PCR primer) and the UPM primer is shown in the broken line. B. The full-length cDNA and deduced amino acid sequences of *PmCGRP-RCP*. Start and stop codons are illustrated in boldface. The RPOL4c domain is highlighted and underlined. Polyadenylation additional signal (ATTAAG) is underlined. C. BlastX result of *PmCGRP-RCP* against previously deposited sequences in the GenBank. D. Hydrophilic analysis.

### 3.2.4 The full-length cDNA of *PmDrk*

The partial nucleotide sequence of *PmDrk* was initially obtained EST analysis of the testes cDNA library of *P. monodon*. This EST significantly match *downstream of receptor kinase* of *A. mellifera* ( $E$ -value =  $9e-70$ , Fig 3.12). 3'RACE was further carried out. The positive amplification product of 1000 bp in size was obtained (Fig. 3.13). The RACE-PCR fragment was cloned and sequenced for both directions (Fig. 3.14A). Nucleotide sequences of 3'RACE-PCR and the original EST were assembled.

**A.**

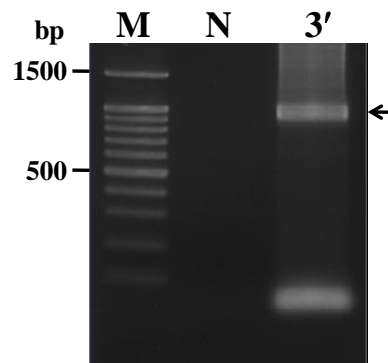
GCGCCTTCCACCCTCACGCACTCTTAGGGCGAATCTCGGGCGTTTTCCACCCTTTGCCACGGCGAGAAAG  
 GGCGGCTCTCGCGGCGTGCCTCCGGAGGGACAGATTTACC**ATG**GAGGCGATAGCAAAACATGACTTT  
 AGCGCCACAGCTGAGGACGAGCTCAGTTTTTAGGAAAGGGCAGATTCTTAAGGTACTAAATATGGAAGAT  
 GATATGAACTGGTTCAGAGCAGAGCTGGACGGCAGAGAAGGACTCATCCCTAGCAACTACATCGAGATG  
 AAGAGTCATGAATGGTATTATGGAAGGATAACTCGCG**CAGATGCGGAAAACTCTTGCTT**AATAAACAC  
 GAAGGAGCGTTCCCTCATCCGAGTTAGTGAGAGTTCTCCGGGAGATTTTACATTATCCCGTCAAATGTGGA  
 GATGGTGTTCAGCACTTTAAGGTCTTGAGGGACACACAGGGCAAGTATAACCTCTGGGTCGTCAAGTTC  
 AAATCCCTAAATGAATTGGTGGAGTACACATACGGTCAGCGTCTGTGTCCCAGTCCCATGACATTAAGC  
 TCAAAGACATGACTCCAGAAGAATTCTTAGTGCAAGCCTATACGAC

**B.**

downstream of receptor kinase [*Apis mellifera*] (10 or fewer PubMed links) Score = 248  
 bits (632), Expect(2) = 9e-70 Identities = 116/133 (87%), Positives = 127/133 (95%),  
 Gaps = 0/133 (0%) Frame = +1

Query	112	MEAIAKHDFSATAEDELSEFRKQILKVLNMEMDDMNWFRAELDGREGLIPSNYIEMKSHW	291
		MEAIAKHDF+ATAEDELSEFR+ QILK+LNMEMDDMNW+RAELD REGLIPSNYIEMK+H+W	
Sbjct	1	MEAIAKHDF+ATAEDELSEFRSQILKILNMEMDDMNWYRAELDSREGLIPSNYIEMKNHDW	60
Query	292	YYGRITRADAERLLLNKHEGAFLIR+SESSPGDF+LSVKC DGVQHFKVLRD QGK+ LW	471
		YYGRITRADAERLLLNKHEGAFLIR+SESSPGDF+LSVKC DGVQHFKVLRD QGK+ LW	
Sbjct	61	YYGRITRADAERLLLNKHEGAFLIR+SESSPGDF+LSVKC DGVQHFKVLRD QGK+ LW	120
Query	472	VVKFKSLNELVEY	510
		VVKF SLNELVEY	
Sbjct	121	VVKFNSLNELVEY	133

**Figure 3.12** Nucleotide sequence (A) and BlastX results (B) of an EST from testes cDNA library of *P. monodon* that significantly matched *A. mellifera* Drk. The putative start codon was illustrated in boldface. The position of the RACE-PCR primer is illustrated in boldface and underlined.



**Figure 3.13** Agarose gel electrophoresis showing the result from 3'RACE-PCR of *PmDrk*. Lane M and N are a 100 bp DNA ladder and the negative control (without cDNA template), respectively.

The full-length cDNA of *PmDrk* was 1222 bp in length containing an ORF of 672 bp corresponding to a polypeptide of 223 amino acids with the 5'- and 3'UTRs of 111 and 145 (excluding the poly A tail), respectively (Fig. 3.14B). The closest similarity to *PmDrk* was *downsteam of receptor kinase* of *G. morsitans* ( $E$ -value =  $5e-126$ , Fig 3.14C). The calculated  $pI$  and molecular weight of the deduced PmDrk protein was 5.60 and 25.57 kDa, respectively. The predicted Src homology 3 (SH3) domain were found 2 domain at positions 1-57 ( $E$ -value =  $4.73e-18$ ) and 167-222 ( $E$ -value =  $1.42e-21$ ), respectively. And the predicted Src homology 2 (SH2) domains was found at 58-152 ( $E$ -value =  $1.08e-32$ ).

#### A.

**CAGATGCGGAAAACTCTTGCTT**AAATAAACACGAAGGAGCGTTCCTCATCCGAGTTAGTGAGAGTTCTC  
 CGGGAGATTTTTTTCATTATCCGTCAAATGTGGAGATGGTGTTCAGCACCTTAAGGTCTTGAGGGATACAC  
 AGGGCAAGTTCTTCCCTCTGGGTCGTCAAGTTCAACTCCCTAAATGAATTGGTGGAGTACCATCGGTCCAG  
 CGTCTGTGTCCCGTCCCATGACATTAAGCTCAAAGACATGACTCCAGAAGAATTCCTTAGTGCAAGCCC  
 TATACGACTTCACCCCTCAGGAGCAGGGCGAGTTGGAATTCAGCGAGGTGATGTCATCACTGTCACAG  
 ACCGGTCAGACCCCTACTGGTGGAGCGGCGAAATGGGCAATCGCAGGGGGCTCCTTCCTGCCACCTACG  
 TGGCTCCCTACCACACCTAGATGCCAGTGCAGGAGCTCCGCCCTCGAGTACCACGTCATAACCGGAGTC  
 AGCAGCCATTCGTACCAGGAGGCTGCTCAAATAGTATCTTAACAGAAAACAATGAAAGAGACCTTGTTGA  
 AAACAATGAATGGAACTTGGCCAGGCTTAAGGGTGTCTTGGCCTACACACAGTGACAGACTGAGGGAG  
 GCCTTGCAAGGAGATGAATAGTAGTTGGCTGGCACCCTATACAGTTTTTGGTTTTGTGTTCTGTGGCTTT  
 CACCCAGTCAGTAATTTGTGCCACATCCTACTTTGATTTTGGCCCCATCCATTTATATTGGATTAGCC  
 AGTAAATATGTTTTATTATTGGTGCCATCTCATGCCTTTTTCATCCTACATGGTTTTGTAAAGAATGACT  
 TTTTAAAAAAAAGGAATTGCAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAGTACTCTGCGTTGATACCACCTGCTT  
 GCCCTATAGTGAGTCGTATTAG

#### B.

GCGCCTTCCACCCTCACGCACTCTTAGGGCGAATCTCGGGCGTTTTACCCCTTTGCCACG 60  
 GCGAGAAAAGGGCGGCTCTCGCGGCGTGCGCTCCGGAGGGACAGATTTACC**ATGG**AGGGCG 120  
**M E A** **3**  
 ATAGCAAAACATGACTTTAGCGCCACAGCTGAGGACGAGCTCAGTTTTAGGAAAGGGCAG 180  
**I A K H D F S A T A E D E L S F R K G Q** **23**  
 ATTCTTAAGGTACTAAATATGGAAGATGATATGAACTGGTTCAGAGCAGAGCTGGACGGC 240  
**I L K V L N M E D D M N W F R A E L D G** **43**  
 AGAGAAGGACTCATCCCTAGCAACTACATCGAGATGAAGAGTCATGAATGGTATTATGGA 300  
**R E G L I P S N Y I E M K S H E W Y Y G** **63**  
 AGGATAACTCGCGCAGATGCGGAAAACTCTTGCTTAATAAACACGAAGGAGCGTTCCTC 360  
**R I T R A D A E K L L L N K H E G A F L** **83**  
 ATCCGAGTTAGTGAGAGTTCTCCGGGAGATTTTACATTATCCGTCAAATGTGGAGATGGT 420  
**I R V S E S S P G D F T L S V K C G D G** **103**  
 GTTCAGCACTCATTATCCGTCAAATGTGGAGATGGTGTTCAGCACCTTAAGGTCTTGAGG 480  
**V Q H S L S V K C G D G V Q H L K V L R** **123**  
 GATACACAGGGCAAGTTCTTCCCTCTGGGTCGTCAAGTTCAACTCCCTAAATGAATTGGTG 540  
**D T Q G K F F L W V V K F N S L N E L V** **143**  
 GAGTACCATCGGTGAGCTGTGTCCTCCCGTCCCATGACATTAAGCTCAAAGACATGACT 600  
**E Y H R S A S V S R S H D I K L K D M T** **163**  
 CCAGAAGAATTCCTTAGTGCAAGCCCTATACGACTTCACCCCTCAGGAGCAGGGCGAGTTG 660  
**P E E F L V Q A L Y D F T P Q E Q G E L** **183**  
 GAATTCAGCGAGGTGATGTCATCACTGTCACAGACCGGTCAGACCCCTACTGGTGGAGC 720  
**E F K R G D V I T V T D R S D P H W W S** **203**



```

GGCGAAATGGGCAATCGCAGGGGGCTCCTTCCTGCCACCTACGTGGCTCCCTACCACACC 780
G E M G N R R G L L P A T Y V A P Y H T 223
TAGATGCCAGTGCAGGAGCTCCGCCTCGAGTACCACGTCATAACCGGAGTCAGCAGCCA 840
*
TTCGTACCAGGAGGCTGCTCAAATAGTATCTTAACAGAAACAATGAAAGAGACCTTGTTG 900
AAAACAATGAATGGAAACTTGGCCAGGCTTAAGGGTGCCTTGGCCCTACACACAGTGACAG 960
ACTGAGGGAGGCCCTTGCAGGAGATGAATAGTAGTTGGCTGGCACCCCTATACAGTTTTTGG 1020
TTTGTGTTTCTGTGGCTTTCACCCCAGTCAGTAATTGTGCCTACATCCTACTTTGATTTT 1080
GCCCCATCCATTTATATTGGATTAGCCAGTAAATATGTTTTATTATTGGTGCCATCTCA 1140
TGCTTTTTCATCCTACATGGTTTTGTAAAGAATGACTTTTTTAAAAAAAAGGAATTGCAA 1200
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA 1222

```

### C.

downstream of receptor kinase [Glossina morsitans morsitans] Length=211 Score = 373 bits (958), Expect = 5e-126 Identities = 178/223 (80%), Positives = 197/223 (88%), Gaps = 12/223 (5%) Frame = +1

```

Query 112 MEAIAKHDFSATAEDELSEFRKQILKVLNEMEDDMNWFRAELDGREGLIPSNYIEMKSHW 291
          MEAIAKHDFSATA+DELSFRK QILK+LNEMEDD NW+RAELDG+EGLIPSNYIEMK+H+W
Sbjct 1   MEAIAKHDFSATADELSEFRKNQILKILNEMEDDSNWFRAELDGREGLIPSNYIEMKNHDW 60

Query 292 YYGRITRADAEKLLLNKHEGAFLIRVSESSPGDFTLSVKCGDGVQHLSVKCGDGVQHLK 471
          YYGRITRADAEKLL NKHEGAFLIR+SESSPGDF SLSVKC DGVQH K
Sbjct 61 YYGRITRADAEKLLSNKHEGAFLIRISESSPGDF-----SLSVKCPDGVQHFH 108

Query 472 VLRDTQGKFFLWVVKFNSLNELVEYHRSASVSRSHDIKLDKMTPEEFLVQALYDFTPQEQ 651
          VLRD QGKFFLWVVKFNSLNELVEYHR+ASVSR D+KL+DM PEE LVQALYDF PQE
Sbjct 109 VLRDAQGKFFLWVVKFNSLNELVEYHRTASVSRSDVVKLRDMIPEEMLVQALYDFVQPES 168

Query 652 GELEFKRGDVITVTDSDPHWWSGEMGNRRGLLPATYVAPYHT 780
          GEL+F+RGDVITVTDSD +WW+GE+GNR+G+ P+TYV PYH+
Sbjct 169 GELDFRRGDVITVTDSDENWWNGEIGNRKGIFPSTYVTPYHS 211

```

**Figure 3.14** A. Nucleotide sequence of 3'RACE-PCR of *PmDrk*. The positions of sequencing primers are illustrated in boldface (RACE-PCR primers). The UPM primer is shown with the broken line. B. The full-length cDNA and deduced amino acid sequence of *PmDrk*. Start and stop codons are illustrated in boldface. The predicted SH3 and SH2 domains are underline and highlight, respectively. C. BlastX result of *PmDrk* against previously deposited sequences in the GenBank.

### 3.2.5 The partial cDNA sequence of *PmG<sub>αq</sub>*

The partial nucleotide sequence of *PmG<sub>αq</sub>* was initially obtained EST analysis of the hemocyte cDNA library. This EST significantly match *heterotrimeric GTP-binding protein alpha subunit G-alpha-q* of *L. vannamei* (*E*-value = 3e-57, Fig 3.15). Both 5'- and 3'RACE-PCR of *PmG<sub>αq</sub>* were further carried out. The positive amplification products of 500 and 1000 in size were obtained (Fig. 3.16). The RACE-PCR fragment was cloned and sequenced for both directions (Figure 3.17). Nucleotide sequences of 3'RACE-PCR and the original EST were assembled.

Sequence similarity analysis revealed that the partial cDNA of *PmG<sub>αq</sub>* (1200 bp) was obtained with the 3'UTR of 286 bp (excluding the poly A tail) in length, respectively (Fig. 3.18A). Its closest similarity was *GTP binding protein alpha subunit Gq* of *M. japonicus* (*E*-value = 0.0, Fig 3.18B). A predicted similarity G\_alpha domain was found at positions 1-294 (*E* – value = 1.94e-127).

### A.

```
GACAAACGAGGGTTCATCAAGCTGGTCTTCCAGAACATCTTCATGGCCATGCAGTCAATGATCAGGGCC
ATGGACCTTCTTCAAATATCTTATGGAGACTCTGCAAACAGTGAACACGCAGATCTGGTGGCAGCGGTG
GACTATGAGTCAGTCACAACGTTTGAGGAGCCATATGTAAC TGCCATGAAAAGCTTATGGGCTGACACC
GGCATCCAACACTGCTATGATCGTTCGCAGAGAGTACCAGCTCACAGATTCAGCAAAATATTATCTTGAT
GATTTGGAGCGTATCATATCATCGGACTTCTTACCGACCGAGCAGGATATTCTTAGGG
```

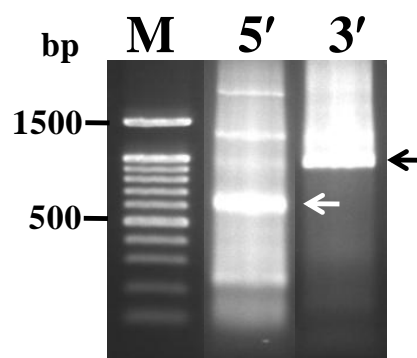
### B.

heterotrimeric GTP-binding protein alpha subunit G-alpha-q [Litopenaeus vannamei]  
 Length=353 Score = 224 bits (571), Expect = 3e-57 Identities = 111/111 (100%),  
 Positives = 111/111 (100%), Gaps = 0/111 (0%) Frame = +1

```
Query 1 DKRGFIKLVFQNI F MAMQSMIRAMDLLQISYGDSANSEHADLVRVDYESVTTTFEEPYVT 180
DKRGFIKLVFQNI F MAMQSMIRAMDLLQISYGDSANSEHADLVRVDYESVTTTFEEPYVT
Sbjct 65 DKRGFIKLVFQNI F MAMQSMIRAMDLLQISYGDSANSEHADLVRVDYESVTTTFEEPYVT 124
```

```
Query 181 AMKSLWADTGIQH CYDRRREYQLTDSAKYYLDDLERI ISSDFLPTEQDILR 333
AMKSLWADTGIQH CYDRRREYQLTDSAKYYLDDLERI ISSDFLPTEQDILR
Sbjct 125 AMKSLWADTGIQH CYDRRREYQLTDSAKYYLDDLERI ISSDFLPTEQDILR 175
```

**Figure 3.15** Nucleotide sequence (A) and BlastX results (B) of an EST from hemocyte cDNA library of *P. monodon* that significantly matched *L. vannamei* *G<sub>αq</sub>*. The position of 3'RACE-PCR primer of *PmG<sub>αq</sub>* is boldfaced.



**Figure 3.16** Agarose gel electrophoresis showing 5'- and 3'RACE-PCR of *PmG<sub>αq</sub>*. Arrows indicate RACE-PCR products those were cloned and sequenced. Lane M is a 100 bp DNA marker.

## A.

CTAATACGACTCACTATAGGGCAAGCAGTGGTATCAACGCAGATGCGTATTATCCACGGTGCAGGTTAC  
 AGCGATGATGACAAACGAGGGTTCATCAAGCTGGTCTTCCAGAACATCTTCATGGCCATGCAGTCAATG  
 ATCAGGGCCATGGACCTTCTTCAAATATCTTATGGAGACTCTGCAAACAGTGAACACGCAGATCTGGTG  
 CGAGCGGTGGACTATGAGTCAGTCACAACGTTTGGAGGCCATATGTAACAGCCATGAAAAGCTTATGG  
 GCTGACACCGGCTTCCAACACTGCTATGATCGTCGCAGAGAGTACCAGCTCACAGATTCAGCAAAATAT  
 TATCTTGATGATTTGGAGCGTATCATATCATCGGACTTCTTACCGACCGAGCAGGATATTCTTAGGGCT  
 CGAGTACCAACCACATGGAATCATTGAGTACCCCTTGGATCTGGACTCAATCATCTTTAGAATGGTAGAT  
 GTCGGTGGTCAGCGATCTGAGCGACGGAAGTGGATTCATTGCTTCGAGAA**CGTCACCTCCATCATTTC**  
**CTGGTCGC**

## B.

**GCATCCAACACTGCTATGATCGTCG**CAGAGAGTACCAGCTCACAGATTCAGCAAAATACTATTTAACAG  
 ACTTAGACCGCATAGCTGCCGAGGACTATGTTTCCACACTACAAGACATTCTAAGAGTGAGAGCACCCA  
 CAACAGGCATTATAGAATATCCCTTTGACCTAGAAGAAATCAGATTTAGAATGGTAGATGTCGGTGGTC  
 AGCGATCTGAGCGACGGAAGTGGATTTCATTGCTTCGAGAACGTCACCTCCATCATTTCCTGGTGCAC  
 TTTCTGAGTATGATCAGATCTTGTGTTGAGTCTGACAATGAGAACCGAATGGAAGAATCAAAGGCCCTGT  
 TCAAGACCATTATCACATACCCCTGGTTCCAGCACTCGTCTGTTATTCTCTTCCTTAACAAGAAGGATC  
 TATTGGAGGAGAAGATCATGTAATCACATCTGGTGGACTATTTCCAGAAATATGATGGCCCACAGAGGG  
 ATGCCATTGCAGCACGGGAGTTCATCCTACGTATGTTTGTAGAATTAATCCTGATCCTGAGAAGATTA  
 TATGTTACATTTACATGCGCGACAGGTAACAGCACCTTCTGTGGAAATGAAACATGCATGATGACCA  
 TTCTTGACTGAATGTTGCGGAAGGCTGGAATTTGGAATGACTTTTCTGCTGTCCAGTGTGCCAGTGCA  
 TGGTGGATTACCTTTATTATGTGTGCATTTGTCACCGATTTCTTGAAGTGTGGAAGCAAAGCGCTTCTT  
 GGCTACTAGTGTCAAATTTGGAATCGGCACCTTTGTGTGACCGCTTCTTCTTCTGCCTTTTTTCAGC  
 AAGCTTTTGGTACTTTATTTTGTCTCTCCTGGACGAATGAATCACAAAAGGATGATGTGATGAAAAAA  
 AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAGTACTCTGCGTTGATACCCTGCTTGCCTATAGTGAGTCGTATTAGA

**Figure 3.17** Nucleotide sequences of 5'- (A) and 3'RACE-PCR (B) of *PmGag*. The positions of sequencing primers are boldfaced and underline (RACE-PCR primers). The UPM primer is indicated by the broken line. The putative stop codon is boldfaced.

## A.

TCTAATACGACTCACTATAGGGCAAGCAGTGGTATCAACGCAGATGCGTATTATCCACGG	60
<u><b>L I R L T I G Q A V V S T Q M R I I H G</b></u>	<b>20</b>
TGCAGGTTACAGCGATGATGACAAACGAGGGTTCATCAAGCTGGTCTTCCAGAACATCTT	120
<u><b>A G Y S D D D K R G F I K L V F Q N I F</b></u>	<b>40</b>
CATGGCCATGCAGTCAATGATCAGGGCCATGGACCTTCTTCAAATATCTTATGGAGACTC	180
<u><b>M A M Q S M I R A M D L L Q I S Y G D S</b></u>	<b>60</b>
TGCAAACAGTGAACACGCAGATCTGGTGCAGCGGTGGACTATGAGTCAGTCACAACGTT	240
<u><b>A N S E H A D L V R A V D Y E S V T T F</b></u>	<b>80</b>
TGAGGAGCCATATGTAACAGCCATGAAAAGCTTATGGGCTGACACCGGCATCCAACACTG	300
<u><b>E E P Y V T A M K S L W A D T G I Q H C</b></u>	<b>100</b>
CTATGATCGTCGCAGAGAGTACCAGCTCACAGATTCAGCAAAATACTATTTAACAGACTT	360
<u><b>Y D R R R E Y Q L T D S A K Y Y L T D L</b></u>	<b>120</b>
AGACCGCATAGCTGCCGAGGACTATGTTTCCACACTACAAGACATTCTAAGAGTGAGAGC	420
<u><b>D R I A A E D Y V S T L Q D I L R V R A</b></u>	<b>140</b>
ACCCACAACAGGCATTATAGAATATCCCTTTGACCTAGAAGAAATCAGATTTAGAATGGT	480
<u><b>P T T G I I E Y P F D L E E I R F R M V</b></u>	<b>160</b>
AGATGTCGGTGGTCAGCGATCTGAGCGACGGAAGTGGATTTCATTGCTTCGAGAACGTCAC	540
<u><b>D V G G Q R S E R R K W I H C F E N V T</b></u>	<b>180</b>
CTCCATCATTTCCTGGTTCGCACTTCTGAGTATGATCAGATCTTGTGTTGAGTCTGACAA	600
<u><b>S I I F L V A L S E Y D Q I L F E S D N</b></u>	<b>200</b>

```

TGAGAACCGAATGGAAGAATCAAAGGCCCTGTTCAAGACCATTATCACATACCCCTGGTT 660
E N R M E E S K A L F K T I I T Y P W F 220
CCAGCACTCGTCTGTTATTCTCTTCCTTAACAAGAAGGATCTATTGGAGGAGAAGATCAT 720
Q H S S V I L F L N K K D L L E E K I M 240
GTACTCACATCTGGTGGACTATTTCCAGAATATGATGGCCCACAGAGGGATGCCATTGC 780
Y S H L V D Y F P E Y D G P Q R D A I A 260
AGCACGGGAGTTTACCTACGTATGTTTGTAGAATTAATCCTGATCCTGAGAAGATTAT 840
A R E F I L R M F V E L N P D P E K I I 280
ATGTTTACATTTTACATGCGCGACAGGTAAACAGCACCTTCTGTGGAAATGAACATGCAT 900
C S H F T C A T G K Q H L L W K * 296
GATGACCATTCTTGACTGAATGTTTCGGGAAGGCTGGAAATTGGAATGTAATTTTCTGCTG 960
TCCAGTGTGCCAGTGCATGGTGGATTACCTTTATTATGTGTGCATTTGTCACCGATTTCT 1020
TGAAGTGTGGAAGCAAAGCGCTTCTTGGCCTACTAGTGTCAAATGGAAATCGGCACCTTT 1080
TGTGTGACCGCTTTCTTCTTCTGCCTTTTTCAGCAAGCTTTTGGTACTTTATTTTTGTC 1140
TCTCCTGGACGAATGAATCACAAAAGGATGATGTGATGAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA 1200

```

## B.

GTP binding protein alpha subunit Gq [Marsupenaeus japonicus] Length=353 Score = 550 bits (1417), Expect = 0.0 Identities = 272/278 (98%), Positives = 275/278 (99%), Gaps = 0/278 (0%) Frame = +1

```

Query 1 RIIHGAGYSDDDKRGIKLVFQNIIFMAMQSMIRAMDLLQISYGDSANSEHADLVRAVDYE 180
        RIIHGAGYSDDDKRGIKLVFQNIIFMAMQSMIRAMDLLQISYGDSANSEHADLVRAVDYE
Sbjct 54 RIIHGAGYSDDDKRGIKLVFQNIIFMAMQSMIRAMDLLQISYGDSANSEHADLVRAVDYE 113

Query 181 SVTTFEEPYVTAMKSLWADTGIQHCYDRRREYQLTDSAKYYLTDLDRIAEDYVSTLQDI 360
        SVTTFEEPYVTAMKSLWADTGIQHCYDRRREYQLTDSAKYYLTDLDRIAEDYVSTLQDI
Sbjct 114 SVTTFEEPYVTAMKSLWADTGIQHCYDRRREYQLTDSAKYYLTDLDRIAEDYVSTLQDI 173

Query 361 LRVRAPTTGIIEYFPDLEEIRFRMV DVGQSRERRKWIHCFENVTSIIFLVALSEYDQIL 540
        LRVRAPTTGIIEYFPDLEEIRFRMV DVGQSRERRKWIHCFENVTSIIFLVALSEYDQIL
Sbjct 174 LRVRAPTTGIIEYFPDLEEIRFRMV DVGQSRERRKWIHCFENVTSIIFLVALSEYDQIL 233

Query 541 FESDNENRMEESKALFKTIITYPWFQHSSVILFLNKKDLLEEKIMYSHLVDYFPEYDGPQ 720
        FESDNENRMEESKALFKTIITYPWFQHSSVILFLNKKDLLEEKIMYSHLVDYFPEYDGPQ
Sbjct 234 FESDNENRMEESKALFKTIITYPWFQHSSVILFLNKKDLLEEKIMYSHLVDYFPEYDGPQ 293

Query 721 RDAIAAREFILRMFVELNPDPEKIIICSHFTCATGKQHL 834
        RDAIAAREFILRMFVELNPDPEKII SHFTCAT +++
Sbjct 294 RDAIAAREFILRMFVELNPDPEKIIYSHFTCATDTENI 331

```

**Figure 3.18** A. The partial cDNA and deduced amino acid sequences of *PmGaq*. B. BlastX result (B) of the partial cDNA of *PmGaq* against previously deposited sequences in the GenBank. Stop codon is illustrated in boldface. The G\_alpha domain is highlighted and underlined.

### 3.2.6 The partial cDNA of *PmGas*

The partial nucleotide sequence of *PmGas* was initially obtained EST analysis of the antennal gland, hemocyte and ovary cDNA library. A contig was genated from these sequences and ti significantly match *GTP binding protein alpha subunit Gs of M. japonicas* ( $E$ -value =  $2e-125$ , Fig 3.19). 3'RACE-PCR was further carried out and the positive amplification product of 600 bp was obtained (Fig. 3.20). The RACE-PCR fragment was cloned and sequenced for both directions (Fig. 3.21A). Nucleotide sequences of 3'RACE-PCR and the original EST were assembled (Fig. 3. 21B).

The partial cDNA of *PmG<sub>as</sub>* contained the ORF and completed 3'UTR was 939 and 266 bp (excluding the poly A tail) in length, respectively (Fig. 3.21B). The closest similarity to partial *PmG<sub>as</sub>* was *GTP binding protein alpha subunit Gs of M. japonicas* (*E*-value = 3e-158, Fig 3.21C). A predicted similarity G\_alpha domain was found at positions 1-128 (*E* – value = 1.17e-53).

### A.

```

AAGTATTTCTCGACCGCGTACACATAGTCCGGCAGAACGACTACACCCCGACGGAACAGGATATTCTC
CGGTGTCGAGTCCCTACCCCTAGGCATTTTTGAGACAAGATTTCAAGTAGATAAAGTTAATTTCCATATG
TTCGACGTGGGCGGTCAACGCGATGAGAGGCGGAAGTGGATCCAATGTTTCAATGACGTACGGCCATC
ATCTTCGTCACCGCTTGCTCCTCTTATAACATGGTCTTCGGGAAGACCCCGAGTCAAACCGGCTGCGG
GAGTCATTAGATCTCTTCAAAGTATATGGAACAACAGGTGGCTACGCACAATCAGCATCATCCTGTTT
CTAAACAAGCAAGACCTCCTGGCCGAGAAGATCCGGGCTGGGAGGAGCAGGTTAGAAGATTCTTTCCCT
GACTTTGCTCGGTATCAGACCCCACTCGATGCTACCGTGGAAACCAGGAGAAGATCCAGAGGTGGTGCGC
GCAAAGTACTTCATCAGGGATGAATTTCTAAGGATAAGCACGGCAAGTGGTGATGGCAAGCATTATTGC
TACCCTCACTTCACATGCGCCGTGGACACGGAAAACATCCGCCGAGTGTTCATGACTGCAGGGACATA
ATACAAAGGATGCACCTCAGACAATATGAACTTTTGTGATGGCCAGTANGTGTGGGTACTGCGGGCGGC
AACAGTATAGCTCCGTGCGAGCGAGCGAGGCAGGCAGGCTGGGTGGAATGGGGCGGGGGATCCGGGAGG
ACGGAGTGACCCCTCCCGTCTAGTCTCCTCAGAGGATGGTTCCTCGCTCCCTCAGGACTTCCCTCCCGCC
TCTTCGCCCGCGAAAGCTTTTCTGCGCCTCAAGCGTGGCACAACATCAACTTTCTCAACCCAGTTTT
TGTTTTAGGTCCTCGTTTTTGTCTTTTCTTACAAAAAAAA

```

### B.

GTP binding protein alpha subunit Gs [Marsupenaeus japonicus] Length=379 Score = 453 bits (1165), Expect = 2e-125 Identities = 219/219 (100%), Positives = 219/219 (100%), Gaps = 0/219 (0%) Frame = +1

```

Query 1 KYFLDRVHIVRQNDYTPTEQDILRCRVLTGLGIFETRFQVDKVNFMFMDVGGQDERRKWI 180
          KYFLDRVHIVRQNDYTPTEQDILRCRVLTGLGIFETRFQVDKVNFMFMDVGGQDERRKWI
Sbjct 161 KYFLDRVHIVRQNDYTPTEQDILRCRVLTGLGIFETRFQVDKVNFMFMDVGGQDERRKWI 220

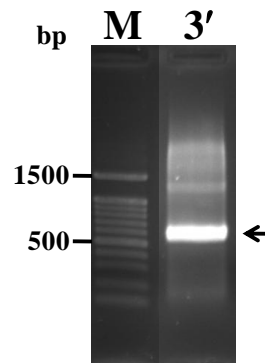
Query 181 QCFNDVTAIIFVTACSSYNMVLREDPSQNRLRESLDLFKSIWNNRWLRTISIIIFLNKQD 360
          QCFNDVTAIIFVTACSSYNMVLREDPSQNRLRESLDLFKSIWNNRWLRTISIIIFLNKQD
Sbjct 221 QCFNDVTAIIFVTACSSYNMVLREDPSQNRLRESLDLFKSIWNNRWLRTISIIIFLNKQD 280

Query 361 LLAEKIRAGRSRLEDSFPDFARYQTPLDATVEPEGEDPEVVRKYFIRDEFRLISTASGDG 540
          LLAEKIRAGRSRLEDSFPDFARYQTPLDATVEPEGEDPEVVRKYFIRDEFRLISTASGDG
Sbjct 281 LLAEKIRAGRSRLEDSFPDFARYQTPLDATVEPEGEDPEVVRKYFIRDEFRLISTASGDG 340

Query 541 KHYCYPHFCAVDTENIRRVFNDCRDIIQRMHLRQYELL 657
          KHYCYPHFCAVDTENIRRVFNDCRDIIQRMHLRQYELL
Sbjct 341 KHYCYPHFCAVDTENIRRVFNDCRDIIQRMHLRQYELL 379

```

**Figure 3.19** Nucleotide sequence (A) and BlastX results (B) of *PmG<sub>as</sub>* from an EST contig of *P. monodon* that significantly matched *M. japonicas G<sub>as</sub>*. The position of 3'RACE-PCR primer of *PmG<sub>as</sub>* is boldfaced and underlined. The putative stop codon is boldfaced.



**Figure 3.20** Agarose gel electrophoresis showing results from 3'RACE-PCR of *PmGas*. Arrows indicate the RACE-PCR product that were cloned and sequenced. Lane M is a 100 bp DNA ladder.

**A.**

CTTCCCTGACTTTGCTCGGTATCAGACCCCACTCGATGCTACCGTGGAACCAGGAGAAGATCCAGAGG  
 TGGTGC GCGCAAAGTACTTCATCAGGGATGAATTTCTAAGGATAAGCACGGCAAGTGGTGATGGCAAGC  
 ATTATTGCTACCCTCACTTCACATGCGCCGTGGACACGGAAAACATCCGCCGAGTGTTCAATGACTGCA  
 GGGACATAATACAAAGGATGCACCTCAGACAATATGAAC'TTTTGTGA'TGGCCAGTAGGTGTGGGTACTG  
 CGGGCGGCAACAGTATAGCTCCGTGCGAGCGAGCGAGGCAGGCAGGCAGGCTGGGTGGAATGGGGCGGGGAT  
 CCGGGAGGACGGAGTGACCC'TCCCGTCTAGTCTCCTCAGAGGATGGT'TCTCGCTCCCTCAGGACTTCC  
 TCCCCCTCTTCGCCCCGCAAAGCTTTTCTGCGCCTCAAGCGTGGCACAACATCAACTTTCTCAAC  
 CCAGTTTTTGGTTTAGGTCCTCGTTTTGTTTTCTTGCAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAGTACTCTGCGTTGATACCA  
 CTGCCTTGCCCTATAGTGAGTCGTATTAG

**B.**

AAGTATTTCTCGACCGGTACACATAGTCCGGCAGAACGACTACACCCCGACGGAACAG	60
<u>K Y F L D R V H I V R Q N D Y T P T E Q</u>	20
GATATTCTCCGGTGTGAGTCCCTACCC'TAGGCATTTTTGAGACAAGATTTCAAGTAGAT	120
<u>D I L R C R V L T L G I F E T R F Q V D</u>	40
AAAGTTAATTTCCATATGTTTCGACGTGGGCGGTCAACGCGATGAGAGGCGGAAGTGGATC	180
<u>K V N F H M F D V G G Q R D E R R K W I</u>	60
CAATGTTTCAATGACGTCACGGCCATCATCTTCGTACCCGCTTGCTCCTCTTATAACATG	240
<u>Q C F N D V T A I I F V T A C S S Y N M</u>	80
GTCTTCGGGAAGACCCCAAGTCAAACC'GGCTGCGGGAGTCATTAGATCTCTTCAAAGT	300
<u>V L R E D P S Q N R L R E S L D L F K S</u>	100
ATATGGAACAACAGGTGGCTACGCACAATCAGCATCATCCTGTTTCTAAACAAGCAAGAC	360
<u>I W N N R W L R T I S I I L F L N K Q D</u>	120
CTCTGGCCGAGAAGATCCGGGCTGGGAGGAGCAGGTTAGAAGATTCTTTCCCTGACTTT	420
<u>L L A E K I R A G R S R L E D S F P D F</u>	140
GCTCGGTATCAGACCCCACTCGATGCTACCGTGGAACCAGGAGAAGATCCAGAGGTGGTG	480
<u>A R Y Q T P L D A T V E P G E D P E V V</u>	160
CGCGCAAAGTACTTCATCAGGGATGAATTTCTAAGGATAAGCACGGCAAGTGGTGATGGC	540
<u>R A K Y F I R D E F L R I S T A S G D G</u>	180
AAGCATTATGCTACCCTCACTTCACATGCGCCGTGGACACGGAAAACATCCGCCGAGTG	600
<u>K H Y C Y P H F T C A V D T E N I R R V</u>	200
TTCAATGACTGCAGGGACATAATACAAAGGATGCACCTCAGACAATATGAAC'TTTTGTGA	660
<u>F N D C R D I I Q R M H L R Q Y E L L *</u>	219
TGGCCAGTAGGTGTGGGTACTGCGGGCGGCAACAGTATAGCTCCGTGCGAGCGAGCGAGG	720
CAGGCAGGCTGGGTGGAATGGGGCGGGGATCCGGGAGGACGGAGTGA'ACCCTCCCGTCT	780

```

AGTCTCCTCAGAGGATGGTTCTCGCTCCCTCAGGACTTCCTCCCCCCTCTTCGCCCGCG 840
AAAGCTTTTCCTGCGCCTCAAGCGTGGCACAACATCAACTTTCCTCAACCCAGTTTTTGG 900
TTTAGGTCCTCGTTTTGTTTTCTTGCAAAAAAAAAAAAAA 939

```

### C.

GTP binding protein alpha subunit Gs [Marsupenaeus japonicus] Length=379 Score = 453 bits (1165), Expect = 3e-158 Identities = 219/219 (100%), Positives = 219/219 (100%), Gaps = 0/219 (0%) Frame = +1

```

Query 1 KYFLDRVHIVRQNDYTPTEQDILRCRVLTGIFETRFQVDKVNFMFDVGGQRDERRKWI 180
        KYFLDRVHIVRQNDYTPTEQDILRCRVLTGIFETRFQVDKVNFMFDVGGQRDERRKWI
Sbjct 161 KYFLDRVHIVRQNDYTPTEQDILRCRVLTGIFETRFQVDKVNFMFDVGGQRDERRKWI 220

Query 181 QCFNDVTAIIFVTACSSYNMVLRDPSQNRLRESLDLFKSIWNNRWLRTISIIILFLNKQD 360
          QCFNDVTAIIFVTACSSYNMVLRDPSQNRLRESLDLFKSIWNNRWLRTISIIILFLNKQD
Sbjct 221 QCFNDVTAIIFVTACSSYNMVLRDPSQNRLRESLDLFKSIWNNRWLRTISIIILFLNKQD 280

Query 361 LLAEKIRAGRSRLEDSFPDFARYQTPLDATVEPEGEDPEVVRACYFIRDEFRLISTASGDG 540
          LLAEKIRAGRSRLEDSFPDFARYQTPLDATVEPEGEDPEVVRACYFIRDEFRLISTASGDG
Sbjct 281 LLAEKIRAGRSRLEDSFPDFARYQTPLDATVEPEGEDPEVVRACYFIRDEFRLISTASGDG 340

Query 541 KHYCYPHFCAVDTENIRRVFNDCRDIIQRMHLRQYELL 657
          KHYCYPHFCAVDTENIRRVFNDCRDIIQRMHLRQYELL
Sbjct 341 KHYCYPHFCAVDTENIRRVFNDCRDIIQRMHLRQYELL 379

```

**Figure 3.21** A. Nucleotide sequence of 3'RACE-PCR of *PmG<sub>αs</sub>*. The positions of sequencing primers are boldfaced and underlined (RACE-PCR primer). The UPM primer is indicated by the broken line. B. The partial cDNA sequence of *PmG<sub>αs</sub>*. C. BlastX result of *PmG<sub>αs</sub>* against previously deposited sequences in the GenBank. Stop codon is illustrated in boldface. The G<sub>α</sub> domain is highlighted and underlined.

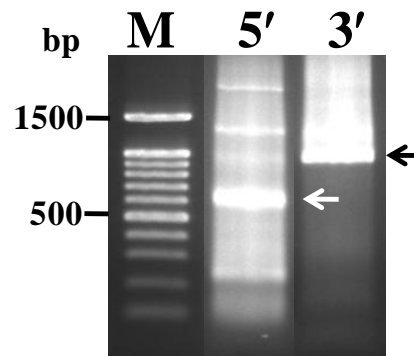
### 3.2.7 Characterization of the partial cDNA of *PmG<sub>β</sub>*

Primers were designed from nucleotide sequence of *L. vannamei* *G protein beta 1 subunit* in GenBank (Accession no. AY626793) for RT-PCR. The forward and reverse primers were also used for 3' and 5'RACE-PCR of *PmG<sub>β</sub>*. The positive amplification products of 600 bp of 5'RACE-PCR and 900 bp of 3'RACE-PCR were cloned and sequenced for both directions (Fig. 3.22). Only nucleotide sequence of 5'RACE-PCR was BlastX matched with *G protein G protein beta 1 subunit* of *L. vannamei* in GenBank, but nucleotide sequence of 3'RACE-PCR fragment were not matched *G protein G protein beta 1 subunit*. (Fig. 3.23).

After that, a 3'RACE-PCR primer was designed again from nucleotide sequence of *G protein beta 1 subunit* of *P. monodon*. The 3'RACE-PCR was carried

out. The positive amplification products of 1000 bp of 3'RACE-PCR was cloned and sequenced for both directions (Fig. 3.24A). Nucleotide sequences of 3'RACE-PCR (Fig. 2.24B) and the *PmG $\beta$*  previously were assembled.

The partial cDNA of *PmG $\beta$*  contained an incomplete ORF of 1148 bp and the 3'UTR was 1148 and 251 bp (excluding the poly A tail) in length, respectively (Fig. 3.25A). The closest similarity to this transcript was *G protein beta 1 subunit* of *L. vannamei* (*E*-value = 0.0, Fig 3.25B). A predicted seven WD40 domains were found in the deduced amino acid sequence of *PmG $\beta$*



**Figure 3.22** Agarose gel electrophoresis showing 5'- and 3'RACE-PCR of *PmG $\beta$* . Arrows indicate RACE-PCR products that were cloned and sequenced. Lane M is a 100 bp DNA ladder.

#### A.

```
CTAATACGACTCACTATAGGGCAAGCAGTGGTATCAACGCAGAGTACGCGGGGACACTTAGCCAAAATA
TATGCCATGCACCTGGGGGTCGGACTCTAGGAATTTGGTATCAGCATCTCAAGATGGCAAGCTCATAGTA
TGGGACAGTTACTACTACGAACAAGGTGCATGCCATTCCTTCGGTCCAGCCGGGTCATGACCTGTGCC
TATGCTCCCTCGGGCAGTCACGTTGCCGTGGCCTTGATAACATCTGTTCTATATAACAACCTAAAG
ACAAGAGAAGGAAATGTGAGAGTGAGTAGGGAGTTGCCCGGTCACACTGGTTACCTAAGTTGCTGTCCG
TTCTAGACGACAACCAATAGTCACAAGCTCGGGAGACATGACCTGTGCCCTCTGGGATATAGAGACG
GGTCAGCAGTACACGCAATTCACAGGCCATACAGGGGATGTGATGTCCCTGTCCCTGTGAACCTGCGTGC
ACTGCTGACCCGCTCTGCTAAGCTATGGGACATTCGTGATGGGATGTGCCGCCAGACCTTCCCAGGAC
ACGAATCTGACATCAATGCAGTTACATCTTCCCAATGGGCATGCATTTGCCACGGGATCAGATGATG
CC
```

#### B.

```
gb|AAU12180.1| G protein beta 1 subunit [Litopenaeus vannamei] Length=340
Sort alignments for this subject sequence by: E value Score Percent identity Query
start position Subject start position Score = 362 bits (930), Expect = 4e-125
Identities = 178/197 (90%), Positives = 182/197 (92%), Gaps = 6/197 (3%)
Frame = +1

Query 4 RGHLAKIYAMHWGSDSRNLVSASQDGKLIWDSYTTNKVHAIPLRSSRVMTCAAYAPSGSH 183
Sbjct 52 RGHLAKIYAMHWGSDSRNLVSASQDGKLIWDSYTTNKVHAIPLRSS VMTCAAYAPSGS+
Query 184 VACGGLDNICSIYNLKTREGNVRVSRELPGHTGYLSCCRFLDDNQIVTSSGDMTCALWNI 363
Sbjct 112 VACGGLDNICSIYNLKTREGNVRVSRELPGHTGYLSCCRFLDDNQIVTSSGDMTCALWDI 171
```



```

Query 364 ETGQQYTQFTCHTRDVMSLSL-----YCMQS*RASAKLWDIRDGMCRQTFPGHESDINA 525
          ETGQQ TQFT HT DVMSLSL + + ASAKLWDIRDGMCRQTFPGHESDINA
Sbjct 172 ETGQQCTQFTGHTGDVMSLSLSPNMNTFTSGACDASAKLWDIRDGMCRQTFPGHESDINA 231

Query 526 VTFFPNGHAFATGSDDA 576
          VTFFPNGHAFATGSDDA
Sbjct 232 VTFFPNGHAFATGSDDA 248

```

### C.

**GACAGAGAAGGCATGTGAGAGTG**AGTTGCCTCCTCCACCGGACCCCAACACTTCCTGGAAAACCTCAAC  
CGCGGGCGTAACTTTGAGCAGGGAGCCAATGACTACGCTGGCCAAAGAGGGCCGAGACGCTGGGCGCAGC  
AGATGGGGACGCAATGACCGAGATGACTACGGCCAGCCAAGAGGGCCCCGCTACTAGACTTGCTGTTTA  
TAGGACTATTGCGTGCATGTAGCCTATAATGGTCCTTAGTCTGGAAGGCTCGCATAACATTGATGGAAA  
ATCTTGTGTGCTAGAGTGGTTGGGCCATAGTAGACAACACAGGGATGGCATAAGTAAAGGTCTAATCCC  
ATACTCTTATACAAGCACCTAATATATTAAGAGAAAAGAAATTTCTAAAATTTTGATACCCCTCCATTGT  
ATTTTATTGCTAGCAATGCCATAAGGTTTGCTCTTTAAGAACTTATTACACCATATGAATGTTACATAA  
GGTACAATAATATTTCTGCTTATCTTTTCATTCTTGACTCCTAGTTTGATGACCTATTAATACATAAGA  
TTAAGTTTCTTGCAAGTTAGAATCAGTAGCTTGAACATGTAAACTATATAACAATACAGTGTGAC  
AAGTATTCCAATAATGGGTTTGATGAGTTAACCCGAGCTGCTTAGATTATAAGTGAAGATGTGAAGTGT  
TTTATGTCAAATGGTACTAGATATTTGGTAAGACTCAAGTTTATTTTATATTATTTGTGTAGTGGTAA  
AGTTTTTCATTTTTTATTGTCACAATTTGACAAAGTTTAAAGTTTCTCTTCATAATTTGTATGGATTTTC  
TTGTCTTCATAATAAATGTCGATCTATTAATAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAGTACTCTGCGTTGA  
TACCACTGCTTA

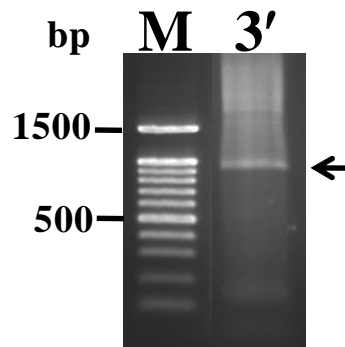
### D.

Sequences producing significant alignments:

Accession	Description	Max score	Total score	Query coverage	E value	Max ident
<a href="#">XP_002055377.1</a>	GJ19335 [Drosophila virilis] >gb EDW65578.1  GJ19335 [Drosophila \	<u>38.5</u>	38.5	23%	2.4	35%
<a href="#">EHB97108.1</a>	serine/threonine phosphatase Ppp [Mycobacterium abscessus 47J26]	<u>37.7</u>	37.7	16%	3.5	42%
<a href="#">XP_003475532.1</a>	PREDICTED: WD repeat-containing protein 73-like [Cavia porcellus]	<u>37.0</u>	37.0	13%	5.5	45%
<a href="#">EGB06618.1</a>	hypothetical protein AURANDRAFT_65528 [Aureococcus anophageffer	<u>37.0</u>	37.0	17%	7.4	38%
<a href="#">YP_001700793.1</a>	serine/threonine phosphatase Ppp [Mycobacterium abscessus ATCC 1	<u>36.6</u>	36.6	16%	8.2	40%
<a href="#">EHS04310.1</a>	CAAX amino terminal protease self- immunity [Staphylococcus lugdui	<u>35.8</u>	35.8	16%	9.3	29%

**Figure 3.23** Nucleotide sequences of 5'- (A) and 3'RACE-PCR (C) of *PmG $\beta$* . B and D BlastX results of nucleotide sequences of 5'- and 3'RACE-PCR, respectively. The positions of sequencing primers are boldfaced and underlined (RACE-PCR primers) The UPM primer is indicated by the broken line.

A.



B.

**GGTCACACTGGTTACCTAAGTTGCT**GTCCGGTTCCTAGACGACAACCAAATAGTCACA  
 AGCTCGGGAGACATGACCTGTGCCCTCTGGGATATAGAGACGGGTCAGCAGTGCACG  
 TAATTCACAGGCCATACAGGGGATGTGATGTCCCTGTCCCTGTCACCGAACATGAAC  
 ACATTCACATCTGGTGCCTGTGACGCGTCTGCTAAGCTATGGGACATTCGTGATGGG  
 ATGTGCCGCCAGACCTTCCCAGGACACGAATCTGACATCAATGCAGTTACATTCTTC  
 CCCAATGGGCATGCATTTGCCACGGGATCAGATGATGCCACATGCCGCCTATTTGAC  
 ATTCGTGCAGACCAGGAGCTTGCCATGTACTCTCATGACAACATTATTTGTGGCATC  
 ACCTCAGTGGCATTTCAGCAAGTCTGGCAGACTCCTGCTGGCTGGTTACGATGACTTT  
 AATTGTAACGTTTGGGACTCCATGAGGACAGAAAGAGCTGGTGTCTGGCGGGCCAT  
 GACAACCGCGTCAGTTGCCTGGGTGTTACAGAAGATGGCATGGCAGTGGCCACAGGC  
 TCATGGGATAGCTTCCTCAAGATCTGGAAC**TAA**GCTTGTTCATGCCACCACCACTCCA  
 GTATCAACATCAGTATCTTCCCAAGGAACCAAATCCCTCTCTAGGATACACAGTCA  
 TGAAGCTTGGTGTGTTTGCATGCCTGCGTGTGTGTCTGTGCAGCCCACGCTTATGGTAA  
 CACCACTCTTTGCTTCATAGCCACCATTGATGTGGGTCACTTAAGTAGTTGTGTACC  
 GAGTGAGCATGCTTGCCGGACCTGAGTGGATCTTTCCTTTTCATTTTTTGGATATGGA  
 AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAGTACTCTGCGTTGATACCACTGCTT

**Figure 3.24** A. Agarose gel electrophoresis showing 3'RACE-PCR of *PmG $\beta$* . Arrows indicate RACE-PCR products that were cloned and sequenced. Lane M is a 100 bp DNA ladder. B. Nucleotide sequences of 3'RACE-PCR of *PmG $\beta$* . The positions of sequencing primers are boldfaced and underlined (RACE-PCR primers) The UPM primer is indicated by the broken line. The putative stop codon is illustrated in boldface.

## A.

```

ACGCGGGGACACTTAGCCAAAATATATGCCATGCACTGGGGGTCGGACTCTAGGAATTTG 60
T R G H L A K I Y A M H W G S D S R N L 20
GTATCAGCATCTCAAGATGGCAAGCTCATAGTATGGGACAGTTACACTACGAACAAGGTG 120
V S A S Q D G K L I V W D S Y T T N K V 40
CATGCCATTTCCCTTCGGTCCAGCCGGGTATGACCTGTGCCTATGCTCCCTCGGGCAGT 180
H A I P L R S S R V M T C A Y A P S G S 60
CACGTTGCCTGCGGTGGCCTTGATAACATCTGTTCTATATAACAACCTAAAGACAAGAGAA 240
H V A C G G L D N I C S I Y N L K T R E 80
GGAAATGTGAGAGTGAGTAGGGAGTTGCCCGGTACACTGGTTACCTAAGTTGCTGTCCG 300
G N V R V S R E L P G H T G Y L S C C R 100
TTCTAGACGACAACCAAATAGTCACAAGCTCGGGAGACATGACCTGTGCCCTCTGGGAT 360
F L D D N Q I V T S S G D M T C A L W D 120
ATAGAGACGGGTCAGCAGTGCACGCAATTCACAGGCATACAGGGGATGTGATGTCCCTG 420
I E T G Q Q C T Q F T G H T G D V M S L 140
TCCCTGTCACCGAACATGAACACATTCACATCTGGTGCCTGTGACGCGTCTGCTAAGCTA 480
S L S P N M N T F T S G A C D A S A K L 160
TGGGACATTCGTGATGGGATGTGCCGCCAGACCTTCCCAGGACACGAATCTGACATCAAT 540
W D I R D G M C R Q T F P G H E S D I N 180
GCAGTTACATTTTCCCCAATGGGCATGCATTTGCCACGGGATCAGATGATGCCACATGC 600
A V T F F P N G H A F A T G S D D A T C 200
CGCCTATTTGACATTCGTGCAGACCAGGAGCTTGCCATGTACTCTCATGACAACATTATT 660
R L F D I R A D Q E L A M Y S H D N I I 220
TGTGGCATCACCTCAGTGGCATTTCAGCAAGTCTGGCAGACTCCTGCTGGCTGGTTACGAT 720
C G I T S V A F S K S G R L L L A G Y D 240
GACTTTAATGTAACTTTGGGACTCCATGAGGACAGAAAGAGCTGGTGTCTGGCGGGC 780
D F N C N V W D S M R T E R A G V L A G 260
CATGACAACCGCGTCAAGTTGCCCTGGGTGTTACAGAAGATGGCATGGCAGTGGCCACAGGC 840
H D N R V S C L G V T E D G M A V A T G 280
TCATGGGATAGCTTCCCTCAAGATCTGGAACTAAGCTTGTTCATGCCACCACCCTCCAGTA 900
S W D S F L K I W N * 290
TCAACATCAGTATCTTCCCAAGGAACCAAATTCCTCTCTAGGATACACAGTCATGAAGC 960
TTGGTGTGTTGTCATGCCCTGCGTGTGTGTCTGTGCAGCCACGCTTATGGTAACCACTCT 1020
TTGCTTCATAGCCACCATTGATGTGGGTCACTTAAGTAGTTGTGTACCGAGTGAGCATGC 1080
TTGCCGGACCTGAGTGGATCTTTCCTTTTCATTTTTTTGATATGGAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA 1140
AAAAAAAA 1148

```

## B.

G protein beta 1 subunit [Litopenaeus vannamei] Length=340

Score = 603 bits (1554), Expect = 0.0

Identities = 287/289 (99%), Positives = 288/289 (99%), Gaps = 0/289 (0%)

Frame = +1

```

Query 4  RGHLAKIYAMHWGSDSRNLVSASQDGKLIWDSYTTNKVHAIPLRSSRVMTCAAYAPSGSH 183
          RGHLAKIYAMHWGSDSRNLVSASQDGKLIWDSYTTNKVHAIPLRSS VMTCAAYAPSGS+
Sbjct 52  RGHLAKIYAMHWGSDSRNLVSASQDGKLIWDSYTTNKVHAIPLRSSVWMTCAAYAPSGSY 111

Query 184 VACGGLDNICSIYNLKTREGNVRVSRELPGHTGYLSCCRFLDDNQIVTSSGDMTCALWDI 363
          VACGGLDNICSIYNLKTREGNVRVSRELPGHTGYLSCCRFLDDNQIVTSSGDMTCALWDI
Sbjct 112 VACGGLDNICSIYNLKTREGNVRVSRELPGHTGYLSCCRFLDDNQIVTSSGDMTCALWDI 171

Query 364  ETGQQCTQFTGHTGDVMSLSLSPNMNTFTSGACDASAKLWDIRDGMCRQTFPGHESDINA 543
          ETGQQCTQFTGHTGDVMSLSLSPNMNTFTSGACDASAKLWDIRDGMCRQTFPGHESDINA
Sbjct 172  ETGQQCTQFTGHTGDVMSLSLSPNMNTFTSGACDASAKLWDIRDGMCRQTFPGHESDINA 231

Query 544  VTFFPNGHAFATGSDDATCRLFDIRADQELAMYSHDNIICGITSVAFSKSGRLLLAGYDD 723
          VTFFPNGHAFATGSDDATCRLFDIRADQELAMYSHDNIICGITSVAFSKSGRLLLAGYDD
Sbjct 232  VTFFPNGHAFATGSDDATCRLFDIRADQELAMYSHDNIICGITSVAFSKSGRLLLAGYDD 291

```

```

Query 724 FNCNVWDSMRTERAGVLAGHDNRVSLGVTEDGMAVATGSWDSFLKIWN 870
          FNCNVWDSMRTERAGVLAGHDNRVSLGVTEDGMAVATGSWDSFLKIWN
Sbjct 292 FNCNVWDSMRTERAGVLAGHDNRVSLGVTEDGMAVATGSWDSFLKIWN 340

```

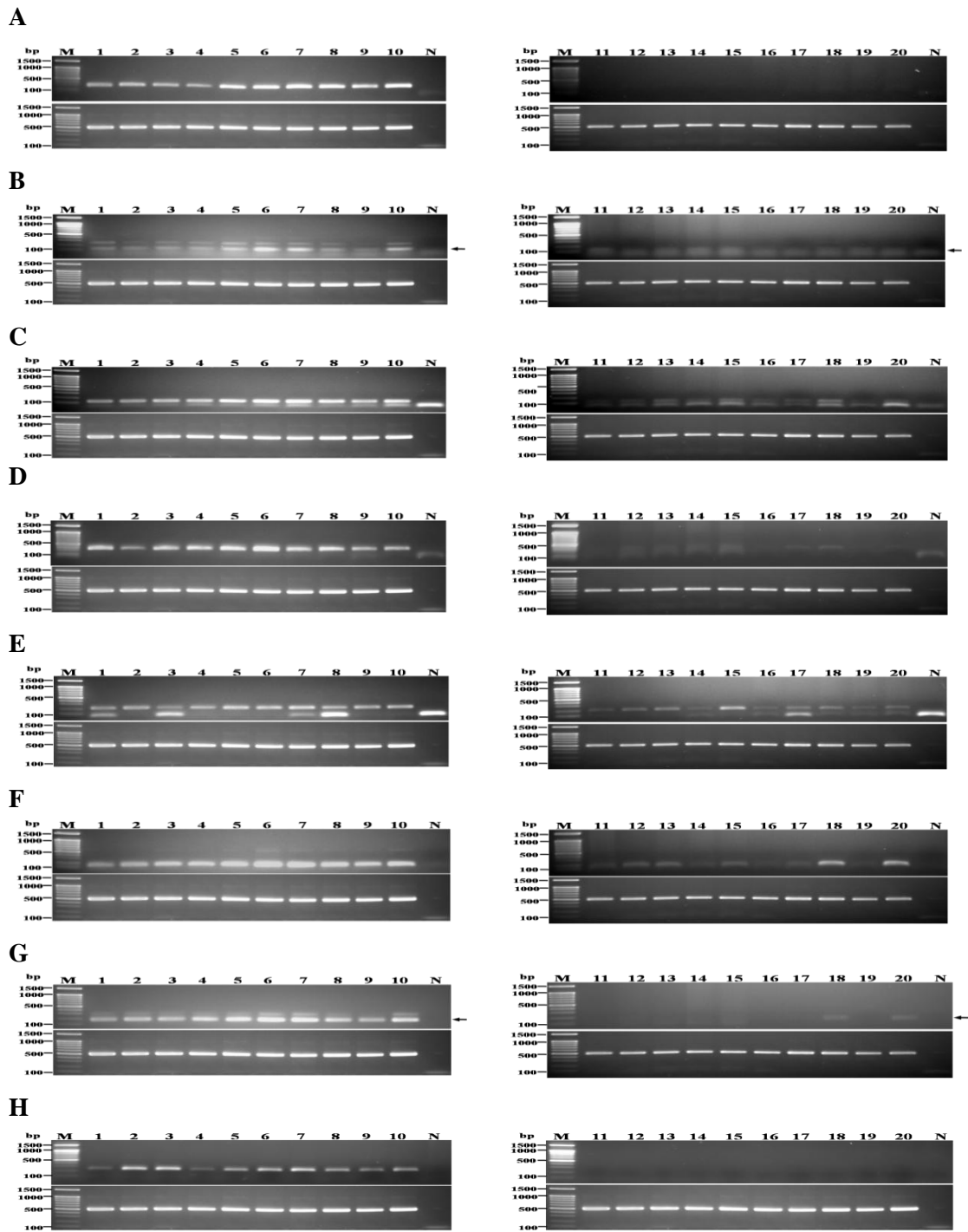
**Figure 3.25** A. The partial cDNA and deduced amino acid sequences of *PmG $\beta$* . B. BlastX result of *PmG $\beta$*  against previously deposited sequences in the GenBank. Stop codon is illustrated in boldface. The WD40 domain is highlighted and underlined.

### 3.3 Expression patterns of reproduction-related genes in ovaries of *P. monodon* examined by RT-PCR

#### 3.3.1 RT-PCR analysis

Six pairs of sequence-specific primers were designed from nucleotide sequences of cDNA libraries of *P. monodon*. In addition, a pairs of primers for amplification of *G protein beta 1 subunit* was designed from that of the Pacific white shrimp (*L. vannamei*, GenBank accession number AY626793.1).

Transcripts were non-quantitatively examined using the cDNA template of ovaries and testes of juvenile and broodstock. All primers generated the expected PCR products. These included *P. monodon GTP binding protein alpha subunit G<sub>o</sub>* (*PmG<sub>ao</sub>*), *GTP binding protein alpha subunit G<sub>q</sub>* (*PmG<sub>aq</sub>*), *GTP binding protein alpha subunit G<sub>s</sub>* (*PmG<sub>as</sub>*), *G protein beta 1 subunit* (*PmG $\beta$* ), *G protein gamma subunit* (*PmG $\gamma$* ), *Calcitonin gene-related peptide-receptor component protein-like* (*PmCGRP-RCP*), *Downstream of receptor kinase* (*PmDrk*) and *Selenoprotein M* (*PmSelM*) were more abundantly expressed in ovaries than testes of both juveniles and wild broodstock of *P. monodon* (Fig. 3.26).



**Figure 3.26** Agarose gel electrophoresis showing RT-PCR of *PmGao* (A), *PmGaq* (B), *PmGas* (C), *PmGbeta* (D), *PmGgam* (E), *PmCGRP-RCP* (F), *PmDrk* (G) and *PmSelM* (H) (top) and *EF-1 $\alpha$*  (bottom) using the first stand cDNA from ovaries (lanes 1-10) and testes (lanes 11-20) of juveniles (lanes 1-5 and 11-15) and wild broodstock (lanes 6-10 and 16-20). Lanes M and N are a 100 bp DNA marker and the negative control (without cDNA template), respectively.

Obvious differential expression patterns toward ovaries were observed for *PmG<sub>ao</sub>* and *PmDrk*. Generally, the expression of these transcripts in ovaries of wild broodstock was greater than that in ovaries of juveniles.

### 3.3.2 Tissue distribution analysis of reproduction-related genes

The expression of *PmG<sub>ao</sub>*, *PmG<sub>aq</sub>*, *PmG<sub>as</sub>*, *PmG<sub>β</sub>*, *PmG<sub>γ</sub>*, *PmCGRP-RCP* and *PmDrk* in 13 tissues; antennal gland (AN), epicuticle (EP), eyestalk (ES), gills (GL), hemocytes (HC), heart (HE), hepatopancreas (HP), intestine (IN), lymphoid organs (LO), ovaries (OV), pleopods (PL), stomach (ST), and thoracic ganglion (TG) of wild female broodstock, juvenile ovaries (JOV) and testes (TT) of wild male broodstock were examined using the conventional RT-PCR.

#### 3.3.2.1 *PmG<sub>ao</sub>*

*PmG<sub>ao</sub>* was constitutively expressed in almost examined tissues and more abundantly expressed in hemocytes than other tissues of wild female *P. monodon* broodstock. A lower expression of *PmG<sub>ao</sub>* was observed in epicuticle, eyestalk, gills, heart, intestine, lymphoid organs, ovaries, pleopods and stomach. The expression of this transcript in ovaries of broodstock was more abundant than that of juveniles and testes of wild male broodstock. *PmG<sub>ao</sub>* was not expressed in antennal gland and hepatopancreas (Fig. 3.27A and Table 3.1)

#### 3.3.2.2 *PmG<sub>aq</sub>*

Like *PmG<sub>ao</sub>*, *PmG<sub>aq</sub>* was constitutively expressed in almost all of the examined tissues and it was more abundantly expressed in epicuticle, hemocytes and lymphoid organs and than other tissues of wild female *P. monodon* broodstock. Lower expression of this transcript was observed in antennal gland, heart, intestine, ovaries, intestine, pleopods and stomach of females and testes of male broodstock. It was not expressed in ovaries of juveniles (Fig. 3.27B and Table 3.1).

#### 3.3.2.3 *PmG<sub>as</sub>*

*PmG<sub>as</sub>* was expressed in all examined tissues and it was abundantly expressed in antennal gland, epicuticle, hemocytes, heart, intestine, pleopods, stomach, and thoracic ganglion of wild female broodstock and ovaries of juvenile. Lower

expression was found in eyestalk, gills, lymphoid organs and ovaries of wild female broodstock and testes of male broodstock. Rare expression was observed in hepatopancreas of female broodstock. The expression levels of this transcript in all tissues of females except hepatopancreas and thoracic ganglion were greater than that of testes of male broodstock (Fig. 3.27C and Table 3.1).

#### **3.3.2.4 *PmG $\beta$***

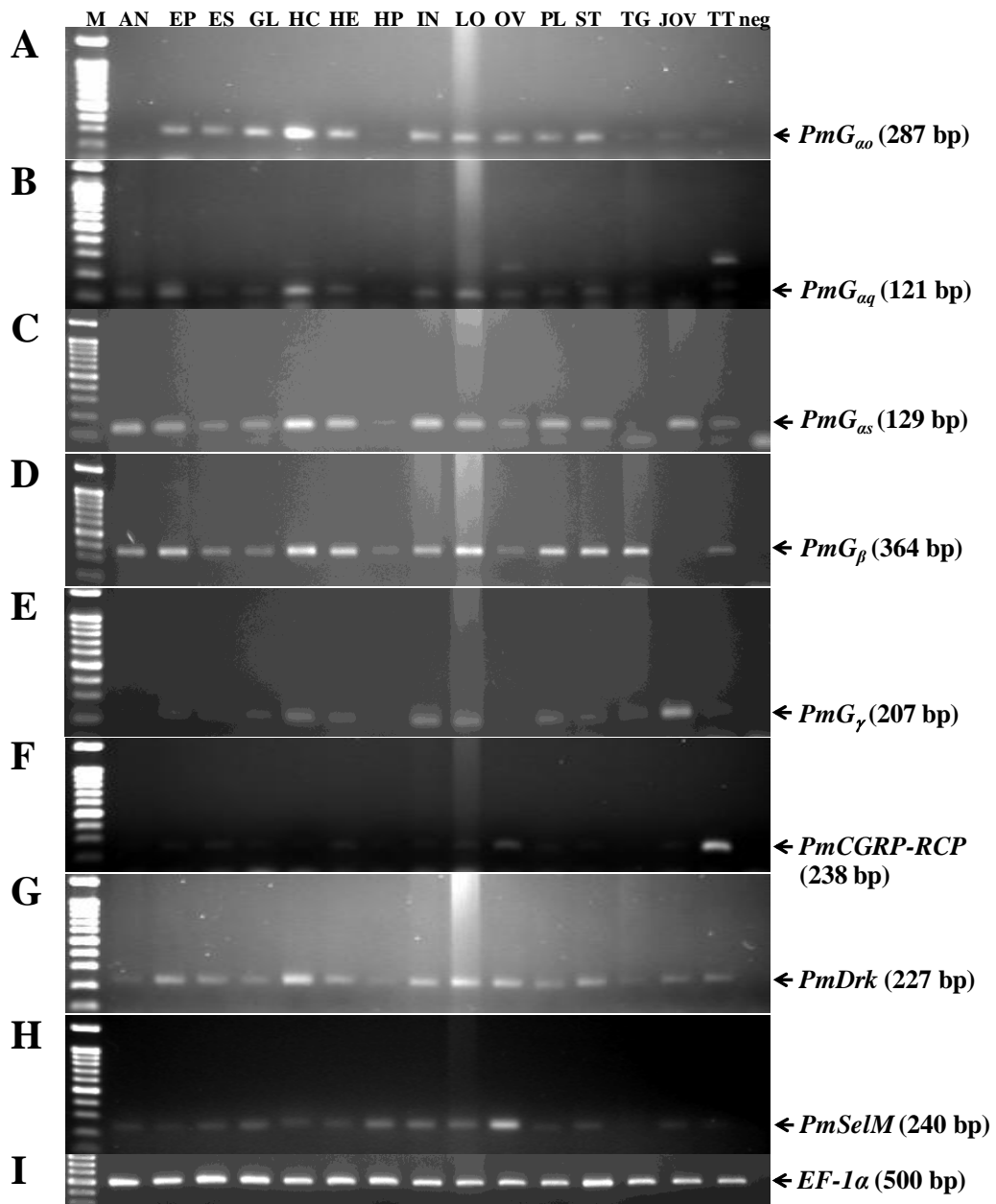
*PmG $\beta$*  was constitutively expressed in all examined tissues and more abundantly expressed in epicuticle, hemocytes, heart, lymphoid organs, pleopods, stomach and thoracic ganglion of wild female broodstock of *P. monodon*. A lower expression was observed in antennal gland and intestine of wild female broodstock of *P. monodon*. Rare expression was observed in eyestalk, gills, hepatopancreas, ovaries and testes of broodstock. The expression of this transcript was not observed rare expressed in ovaries of juveniles (Fig. 3.27D and Table 3.1).

#### **3.3.2.5 *PmG $\gamma$***

*PmG $\gamma$*  was more abundantly expressed in ovaries of juveniles than all tissues of female broodstock and testes of male broodstock. This transcript seemed to be expressed as a low level in *P. monodon* broodstock (Fig. 3.27E and Table 3.1).

#### **3.3.2.6 *PmCGRP-RCP***

*PmCGRP-RCP* was abundantly expressed in testes of broodstock. It was not expressed in antennal gland, hepatopancreas and thoracic ganglion but expressed with a very low level in the remaining examined tissues of female broodstock and in juvenile ovaries (Fig. 3.27F and Table 3.1).



**Figure 3.27** Tissue distribution analysis of *PmG<sub>ao</sub>* (A), *PmG<sub>aq</sub>* (B), *PmG<sub>as</sub>* (C), *PmG<sub>β</sub>* (D), *PmG<sub>γ</sub>* (E), *PmCGRP-RCP* (F), *PmDrk* (G), *PmSelM* (H) and *EF-1α* (I) was successfully amplified from the same template. The first stand cDNA template was from various tissues of wild female *P. monodon* broodstock: antennal gland (AN), epicuticle (EP), eyestalk (ES), gills (GL), hemocytes (HC), heart (HE), hepatopancreas (HP), intestine (IN), lymphoid organs (LO), ovaries (OV), pleopods (PL), stomach (ST), and thoracic ganglion (TG), ovaries of juvenile (JOV) and testes (TT) of wild male broodstock. Lane M and N are a 100 bp DNA marker and the negative control (without cDNA template), respectively.



### **3.3.2.7 *PmDrk***

*PmDrk* was expressed in all examined tissues and it was more abundantly expressed in hemocytes, intestine, lymphoid organs, ovaries and stomach than other tissues of female and testes of male broodstock of *P. monodon*. Its expression in ovaries of juveniles was slightly lower than that of broodstock (Fig. 3.27G and Table 3.1).

### **3.3.2.8 *PmSelM***

*PmSelM* was expressed in all examined tissues except thoracic ganglion and it was abundantly expressed in ovaries of wild female *P. monodon* broodstock. A lower expression of *PmselM* was observed in gills, hepatopancreas, intestine and lymphoid organs. The expression of this transcript in ovaries of broodstock was more abundant than that of juveniles and testes of wild male broodstock. (Fig. 3.27A and Table 3.1)

**Table 3.1** Expression profiles and tissue distribution analysis of various genes in *P. monodon*

Gene	Wild female broodstock												JOV	TT	
	AN	EP	ES	GL	HC	HE	HP	IN	LO	OV	PL	ST			TG
<i>PmG<sub>ao</sub></i>	-	++	++	++	+++	++	-	++	++	++	++	++	+	+	+
<i>PmG<sub>aq</sub></i>	++	+++	+	+	+++	++	++	++	+++	+	+	++	+	-	+
<i>PmG<sub>as</sub></i>	+++	+++	++	++	+++	+++	+	+++	++	++	+++	+++	+	++	++
<i>PmG<sub>β</sub></i>	++	+++	+	+	+++	+++	+	++	+++	+	++	+++	+++	-	+
<i>PmG<sub>γ</sub></i>	+	++	+	+	++	++	+	++	++	+	++	++	++	+++	+
<i>PmCGRP-RCP</i>	-	+	+	+	+	+	-	+	+	++	+	+	-	+	+++
<i>PmDrk</i>	+	+++	++	++	+++	++	+	+++	+++	+++	++	+++	+	++	++
<i>PmSelm</i>	+	+	+	++	+	+	++	++	++	+++	+	+	-	+	+

\* - = not expressed, + = low level of expression, ++ = moderate level of expression, +++ = abundant level of expression

### **3.4 Examination of the expression levels of *PmG<sub>aq</sub>*, *PmG<sub>as</sub>*, *PmCGRP-RCP* and *PmDrk* during ovarian development of *P. monodon* by quantitative real-time PCR**

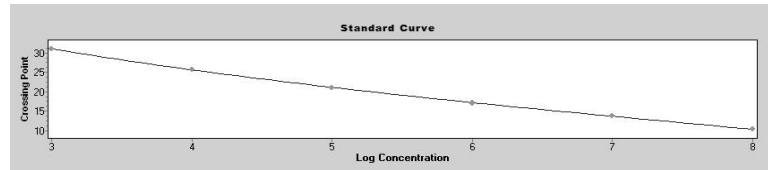
The expression levels of ovarian *PmG<sub>aq</sub>*, *PmG<sub>as</sub>*, *PmCGRP-RCP* and *PmDrk* during ovarian development of *P. monodon* were examined by quantitative real-time PCR analysis. The standard curve of each target gene and the control (*EF-1 $\alpha$* ) were constructed from 10-fold dilutions covering  $10^3$ -  $10^8$  copy numbers of dsDNA of these genes. High  $R^2$  values and efficiency of amplification of the examined transcripts were found (Figure 3.28). Therefore, these standard curves were acceptable to be used for quantitative estimation of all genes.

#### **3.4.1 *PmG<sub>aq</sub>***

Quantitative real-time PCR revealed that the expression level of *PmG<sub>aq</sub>* in ovaries of intact broodstock was greater than that of 4-month-old juveniles ( $P < 0.05$ ). *PmG<sub>aq</sub>* was significantly up-regulated at the mature stage (IV) in intact broodstock ( $P < 0.05$ ). Its expression level was decreased to the normal level after spawning ( $P < 0.05$ ). The expression level of *PmG<sub>aq</sub>* in ovaries of eyestalk-ablated broodstock was comparable for all stages of ovarian development stage ( $P > 0.05$ ). The expression level of *PmG<sub>aq</sub>* in stages III and IV ovaries of intact broodstock was significantly greater than that in eyestalk-ablated broodstock ( $P < 0.05$ ).

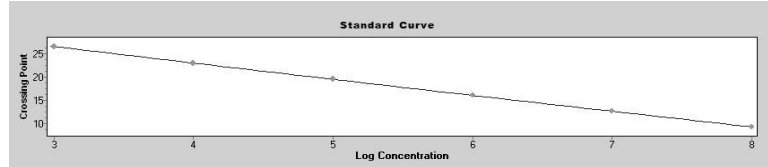
In domesticated shrimp, the expression level of *PmG<sub>aq</sub>* in ovaries of domesticated 6-month-old juveniles was greater than that of 10-, 14- and 18-month-old shrimp ( $P < 0.05$ ).

Error: 0.0123  
 Efficiency: 1.998  
 Slope: -3.326  
 YIntercept: 42.20  
 Link: 0.000



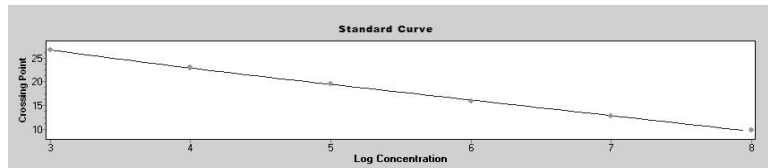
$PmG_{aq}$

Error: 0.00391  
 Efficiency: 1.986  
 Slope: -3.355  
 YIntercept: 36.75  
 Link: 1,004,000



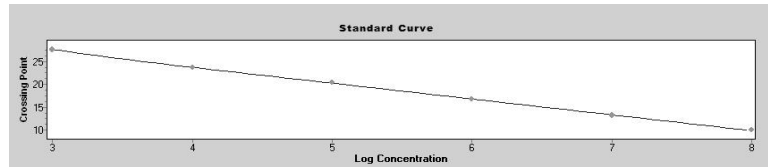
$PmG_{as}$

Error: 0.0183  
 Efficiency: 2.012  
 Slope: -3.293  
 YIntercept: 37.00  
 Link: 0.000



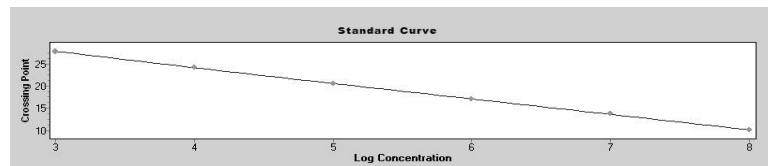
$PmCGRP-RCP$

Error: 0.0128  
 Efficiency: 1.950  
 Slope: -3.448  
 YIntercept: 37.95  
 Link: 0.000



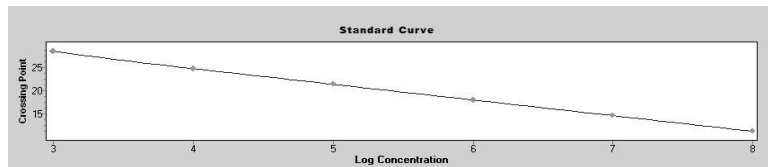
$PmDrk$

Error: 0.00581  
 Efficiency: 1.947  
 Slope: -3.455  
 YIntercept: 38.20  
 Link: 97,460



$PmSelM$

Error: 0.00609  
 Efficiency: 1.969  
 Slope: -3.398  
 YIntercept: 38.74  
 Link: 9,793



$EF-1a$

**Figure 3.28** Standard curve of  $PmG_{aq}$  ( $R^2 = 0.990$ , efficiency = 99.54% or  $(\log_{10})$  1.998 and equation;  $Y = -3.326 * \log(X) + 42.20$ ),  $PmG_{as}$  ( $R^2 = 0.999$ , efficiency = 96.83% or  $(\log_{10})$  1.986 and equation;  $Y = -3.355 * \log(X) + 36.75$ ),  $PmCGRP-RCP$  ( $R^2 = 0.998$ , efficiency = 102.80% or  $(\log_{10})$  2.012 and equation;  $Y = -3.293 * \log(X) + 37.00$ ),  $PmDrk$  ( $R^2 = 0.999$ , efficiency = 89.13% or  $(\log_{10})$  1.950 and equation;  $Y = -3.448 * \log(X) + 37.95$ ),  $PmSelM$  ( $R^2 = 0.990$ , efficiency = 88.51% or  $(\log_{10})$  1.947 and equation;  $Y = -3.455 * \log(X) + 38.20$ ) and  $EF-1a$  ( $R^2 = 0.999$ , efficiency = 93.11% or  $(\log_{10})$  1.969 and equation;  $Y = -3.398 * \log(X) + 38.74$ ).

### 3.4.2 *PmGas*

Quantitative real-time PCR revealed that the expression level of *PmGas* in ovaries of intact broodstock was greater than that of 4-month-old juveniles ( $P < 0.05$ ). In intact broodstock, *PmGas* was significantly up-regulated from stages I-III at the mature stage (IV) in intact broodstock ( $P < 0.05$ ). Its expression level was decreased to the normal level after spawning ( $P < 0.05$ ). The expression level of *PmGas* in ovaries of eyestalk-ablated broodstock was also up-regulated at the mature stage (IV) of ovarian development ( $P < 0.05$ ). The expression level of *PmGas* in intact broodstock was significantly greater than that in eyestalk-ablated broodstock for late stages of ovarian development (III and IV,  $P < 0.05$ ).

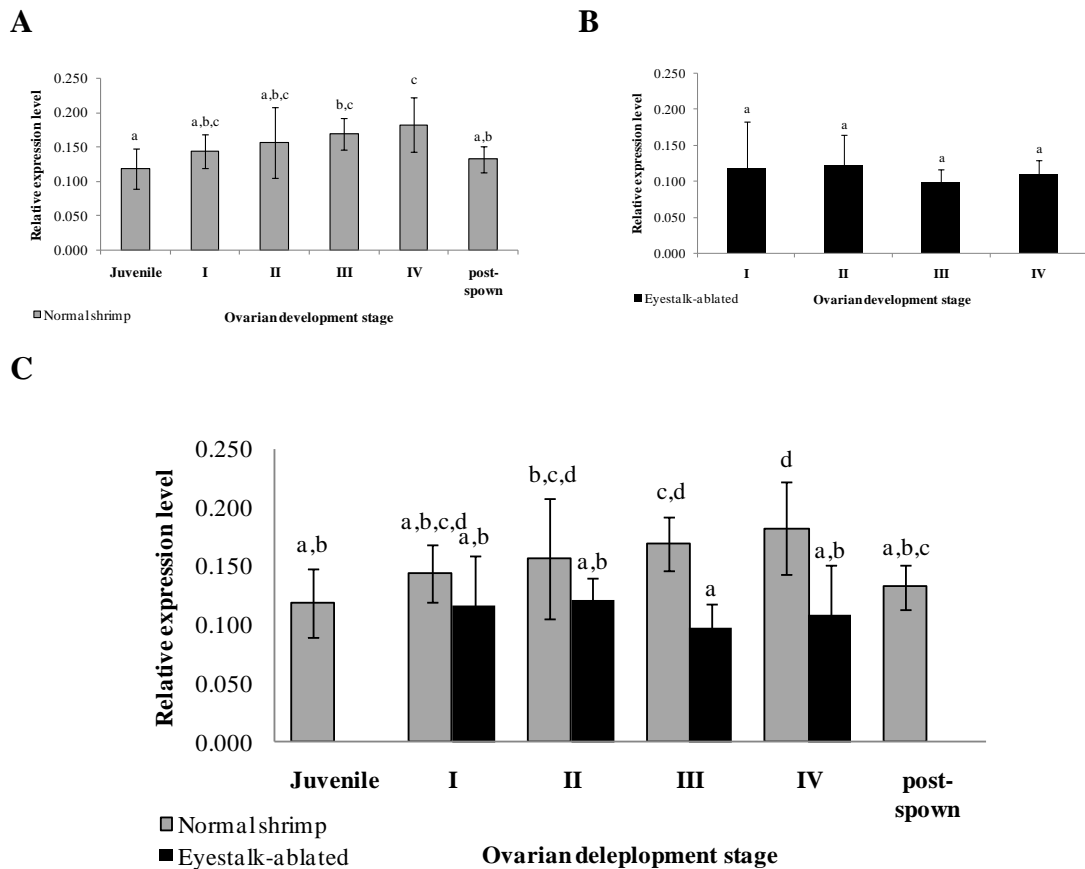
In domesticated shrimp, the expression level of *PmGas* in ovaries of 5- and 9-month-old juvenile seemed to slightly greater than that of 14- and 19-month-old broodstock but results were not statistically significant owing to large standard errors between groups of samples ( $P > 0.05$ ).

### 3.4.3 *PmDrk*

The expression level of *PmDrk* in ovaries of intact broodstock was comparable for all stage of ovarian development stage ( $P < 0.05$ ), including that in juvenile ovaries (4-month-old,  $P < 0.05$ ). In intact broodstock, *PmDrk* was not differentially expressed during ovarian development and after spawning ( $P > 0.05$ ).

The expression level of *PmDrk* in ovaries of eyestalk-ablated broodstock was significantly up-regulated at the early cortical rod stage (III) of ovarian development ( $P < 0.05$ ). The expression level of *PmDrk* in each developmental stage of intact and eyestalk-ablated broodstock was comparable ( $P < 0.05$ ).

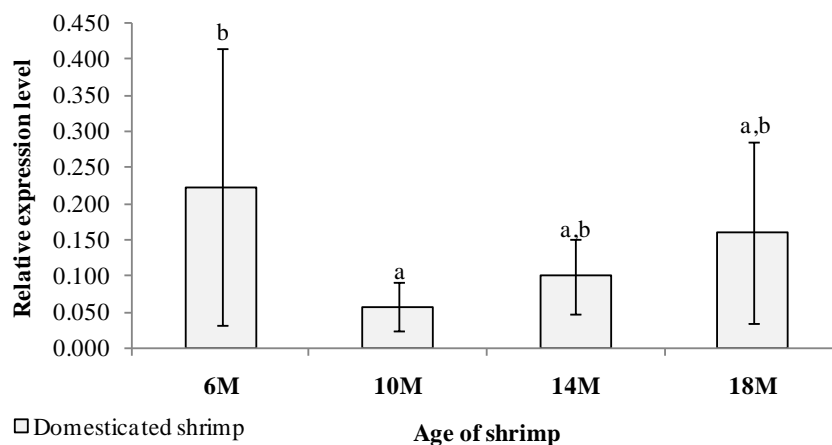
In domesticated broodstock, the expression level of *PmDrk* in ovaries of 4-month-old juveniles was significantly greater than that of domesticated 10-, 14- and 18-month-old broodstock ( $P < 0.05$ ).



Ovarian stage	Relative expression level	N	Relative expression level	N
	Intact broodstock		Eyestalk-ablated broodstock	
Juvenile	0.1184±0.029 <sup>a</sup>	6	-	-
Stage I (GSI < 1.5)	0.1448±0.025 <sup>a,b,c</sup>	4	0.1173±0.066 <sup>a</sup>	5
Stage II (GSI < 2.0 - 4.0)	0.1570±0.052 <sup>a,b,c</sup>	4	0.1226±0.042 <sup>a</sup>	13
Stage III (GSI < 4.0 - 6.0)	0.1698±0.023 <sup>b,c</sup>	5	0.0982±0.018 <sup>a</sup>	14
Stage IV (GSI > 6.0)	0.1824±0.040 <sup>c</sup>	8	0.1090±0.020 <sup>a</sup>	5
Post-spawning (GSI 1.86 - 3.49)	0.1328±0.019 <sup>a,b</sup>	5	-	-

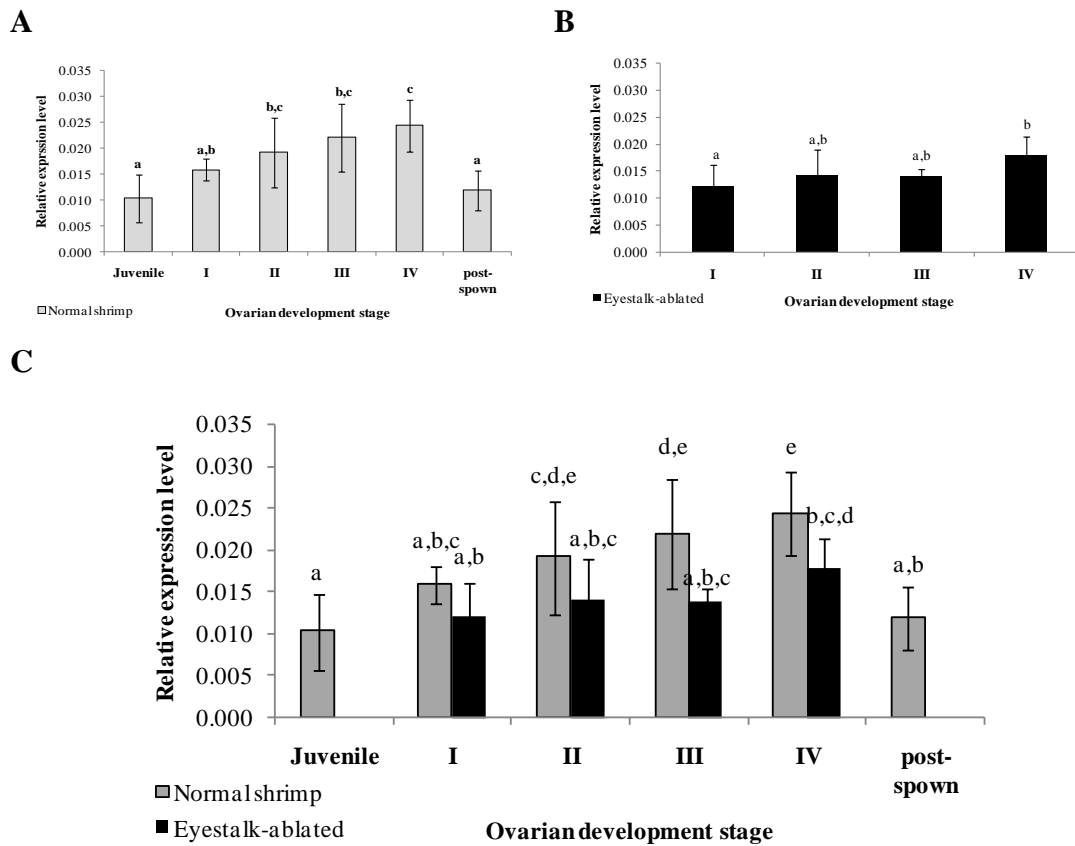
**Figure 3.29** Histograms showing the relative expression profile of *PmGaq* in ovaries of 4-month-old juveniles and different stages of ovarian development (stage I, previtellogenic; II, vitellogenic; III, early cortical rod; and IV, mature ovaries) of intact (A) and unilateral eyestalk-ablated (B) and intact post-spawning broodstock (A). Data of intact and eyestalk-ablated broodstock were also analyzed together (C). Expression levels were measured as the absolute copy number of *PmGaq* mRNA (100 ng template) and normalized by that of EF-1 $\alpha$

mRNA (5 ng template). Each bar corresponds to a particular ovarian stage. The same letters indicate that the expression levels were not significantly different ( $P < 0.05$ ).



Age of shrimp	Relative expression level	N
6-month-old	0.2230±0.192 <sup>b</sup>	5
10-month-old	0.0577±0.033 <sup>a</sup>	6
14-month-old	0.0998±0.052 <sup>a,b</sup>	5
18-month-old	0.1603±0.126 <sup>a,b</sup>	5

**Figure 3.30** Histograms showing the relative expression profile of *PmGaq* in ovaries of 6-, 10-, 14- and 18-month-old shrimp. Expression levels were measured as the absolute copy number of *PmGaq* mRNA (100 ng template) and normalized by that of *EF-1α* mRNA (5 ng template). Each bar corresponds to a particular ovarian stage. The same letters indicate that the expression levels were not significantly different ( $P < 0.05$ ).

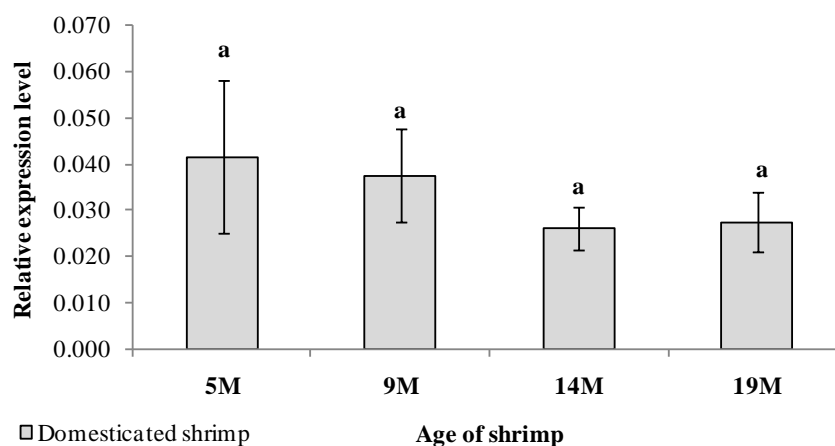


Ovarian stage	Relative expression level	N	Relative expression level	N
	Intact broodstock		Eyestalk-ablated broodstock	
Juvenile	0.0103±0.005 <sup>a</sup>	6	-	-
Stage I (GSI < 1.5)	0.0159±0.002 <sup>a,b</sup>	4	0.0122±0.004 <sup>a</sup>	4
Stage II (GSI < 2.0 - 4.0)	0.0192±0.007 <sup>b,c</sup>	3	0.0141±0.005 <sup>a,b</sup>	9
Stage III (GSI < 4.0 – 6.0)	0.0220±0.007 <sup>b,c</sup>	5	0.0139±0.002 <sup>a,b</sup>	8
Stage IV (GSI > 6.0)	0.0244±0.005 <sup>c</sup>	8	0.0180±0.003 <sup>b</sup>	5
Post-spawning (GSI 1.86 – 3.49)	0.0119±0.004 <sup>a</sup>	5	-	-

**Figure 3.31** Histograms showing the relative expression profile of *PmGas* in ovaries of 4-month-old juveniles and different stages of ovarian development (stage I, previtellogenic; II, vitellogenic; III, early cortical rod; and IV, mature ovaries) of intact (A) and unilateral eyestalk-ablated (B) and intact post-spawning broodstock (A). Data of intact and eyestalk-ablated broodstock were also analyzed together (C). Expression levels were measured as the absolute copy number of *PmGas* mRNA (100 ng template) and normalized by that of *EF-1a*

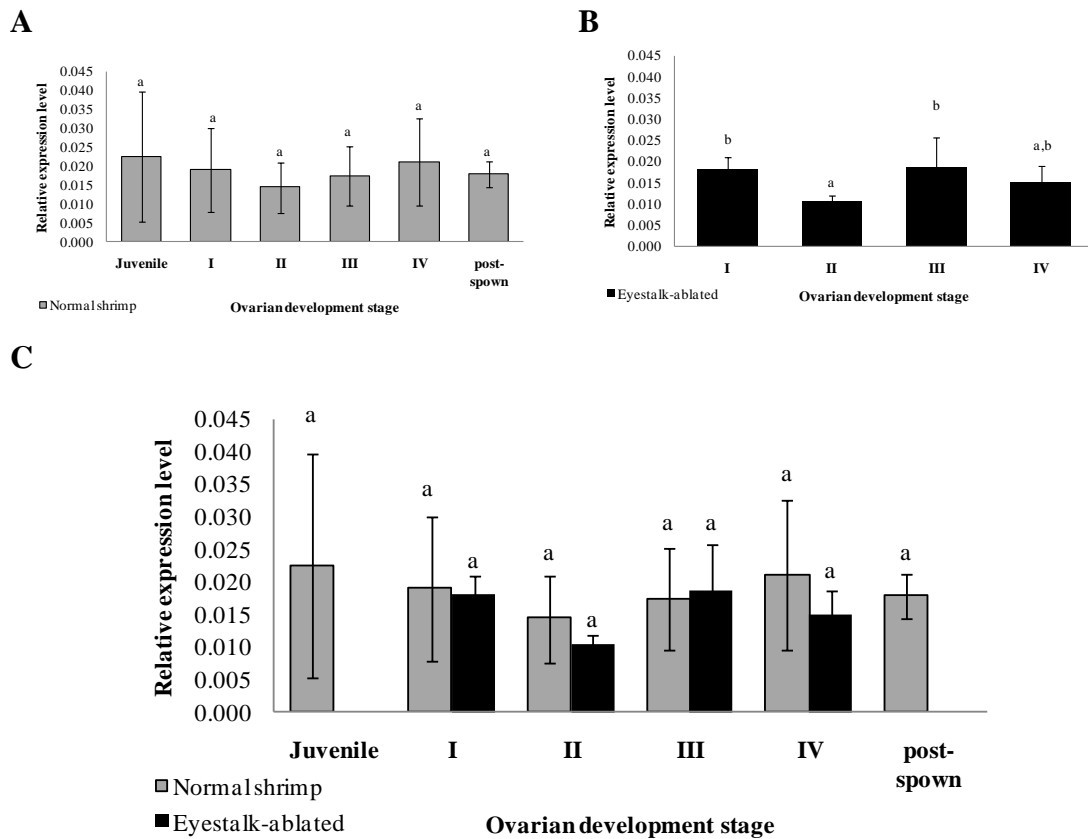


mRNA (5 ng template). Each bar corresponds to a particular ovarian stage. The same letters indicate that the expression levels were not significantly different ( $P < 0.05$ ).



Age of shrimp	Relative expression level	N
5-month-old	0.0416±0.037 <sup>a</sup>	5
9-month-old	0.0376±0.027 <sup>a</sup>	7
14-month-old	0.0261±0.013 <sup>a</sup>	8
19-month-old	0.0275±0.015 <sup>a</sup>	5

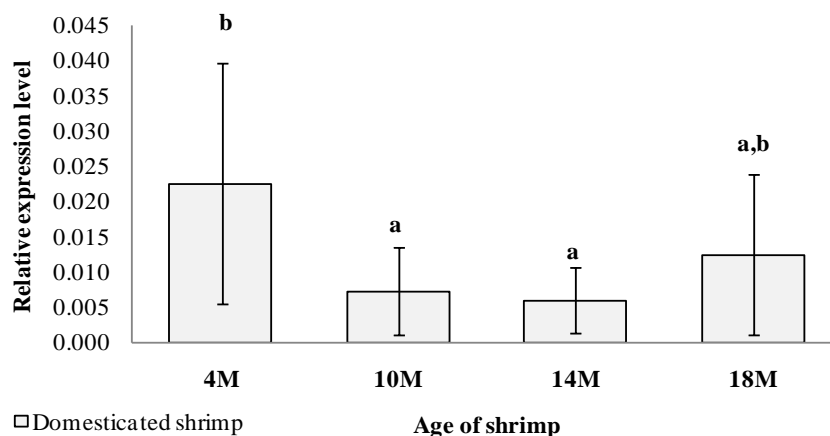
**Figure 3.32** Histograms showing the relative expression profile of *PmGag* in ovaries of 5-, 9-, 14- and 19-month-old shrimp. Expression levels were measured as the absolute copy number of *PmGas* mRNA (100 ng template) and normalized by that of *EF-1 $\alpha$*  mRNA (5 ng template). Each bar corresponds to a particular ovarian stage. The same letters indicate that the expression levels were not significantly different ( $P < 0.05$ ).



Ovarian stage	Relative expression level	N	Relative expression level	N
	Intact broodstock		Eyestalk-ablated broodstock	
Juvenile	0.0226±0.017 <sup>a</sup>	4	-	-
Stage I (GSI < 1.5)	0.0190±0.011 <sup>a</sup>	6	0.0181±0.003 <sup>b</sup>	4
Stage II (GSI < 2.0 - 4.0)	0.0144±0.007 <sup>a</sup>	7	0.0106±0.001 <sup>a</sup>	5
Stage III (GSI < 4.0 - 6.0)	0.0175±0.008 <sup>a</sup>	6	0.0187±0.007 <sup>b</sup>	8
Stage IV (GSI > 6.0)	0.0212±0.012 <sup>a</sup>	7	0.0150±0.004 <sup>a,b</sup>	6
Post-spawning (GSI 1.86 - 3.49)	0.0179±0.003 <sup>a</sup>	4	-	-

**Figure 3.33** Histograms showing the relative expression profile of *PmDrk* in ovaries of 4-month-old juveniles and different stages of ovarian development (stage I, previtellogenic; II, vitellogenic; III, early cortical rod; and IV, mature ovaries) of intact (A) and unilateral eyestalk-ablated (B) and intact post-spawning broodstock (A). Data of intact and eyestalk-ablated broodstock were also analyzed together (C). Expression levels were measured as the absolute copy number of *PmDrk* mRNA (200 ng template) and normalized by that of *EF-1 $\alpha$*

mRNA (5 ng template). Each bar corresponds to a particular ovarian stage. The same letters indicate that the expression levels were not significantly different ( $P < 0.05$ ).



Age of shrimp	Relative expression level	N
4-month-old	0.0226±0.017 <sup>b</sup>	4
10-month-old	0.0072±0.006 <sup>a</sup>	6
14-month-old	0.0060±0.005 <sup>a</sup>	7
18-month-old	0.0124±0.011 <sup>a,b</sup>	4

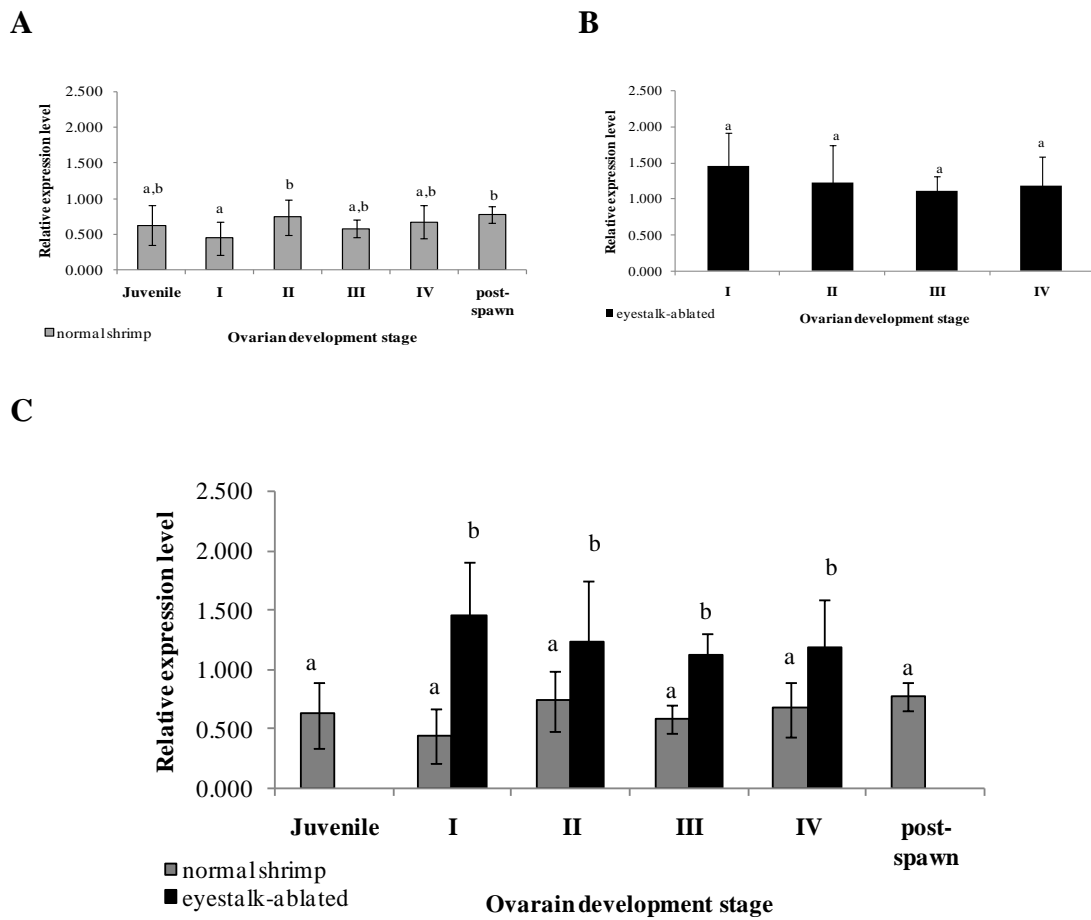
**Figuer3.34** Histograms showing the relative expression profile of *PmDrk* in ovaries of 4-month-old juveniles and 10-, 14- and 18-month-old broodstock. Expression levels were measured as the absolute copy number of *PmDrk* mRNA (200 ng template) and normalized by that of *EF-1 $\alpha$*  mRNA (5 ng template). Each bar corresponds to a particular ovarian stage. The same letters indicate that the expression levels were not significantly different ( $P < 0.05$ ).

#### 3.4.4 *PmSelM*

Quantitative real-time PCR revealed that the expression level of *PmSelM* in premature ovaries of juveniles and various ovarian stages of intact broodstock was not significantly different ( $P < 0.05$ ). In intact broodstock, its expression was up-regulated in vitellogenic (II) ovaries before returned to the basal level in early cortical rod (III) and mature (IV) ovaries and the highest level was observed in ovaries of post-spawning shrimp (V). The expression level of *PmSelM* in different ovarian stages of eyestalk-ablated broodstock was comparable. When data were

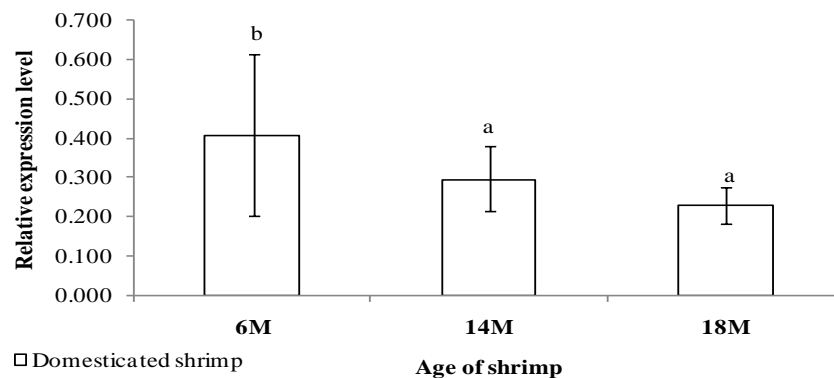
analyzed together, its expression in eyestalk-ablated broodstock was significantly greater than that in intact broodstock for all stages of ovarian development ( $P < 0.05$ ).

In addition, the *PmSelM* mRNA level in domesticated 14- and 18-month-old broodstock was significantly lower than that of 6-month-old juveniles ( $P < 0.05$ , Fig. 3).



Ovarian stage	Relative expression level	N	Relative expression level	N
	Intact broodstock		Eyestalk-ablated broodstock	
Juvenile	0.6268±0.277 <sup>a,b</sup>	6	-	-
Stage I (GSI < 1.5)	0.4488±0.233 <sup>a</sup>	8	1.4590±0.453 <sup>a</sup>	4
Stage II (GSI < 2.0 - 4.0)	0.7415±0.254 <sup>b</sup>	7	1.2263±0.525 <sup>a</sup>	7
Stage III (GSI < 4.0 - 6.0)	0.5842±0.119 <sup>a,b</sup>	7	1.1169±0.197 <sup>a</sup>	10
Stage IV (GSI > 6.0)	0.6732±0.232 <sup>a,b</sup>	9	1.1919±0.401 <sup>a</sup>	10
Post-spawning (GSI 1.86 - 3.49)	0.7753±0.117 <sup>b</sup>	6	-	-

**Figure 3.35** Histograms showing the relative expression profile of *PmSelM* in ovaries of cultured 4-month-old juveniles and different stages of ovarian development (stages I, previtellogenic; II, vitellogenic; III, early cortical rod; and IV, mature ovaries) of intact (A) and unilateral eyestalk-ablated (B) and intact post-spawning broodstock (A). Data of intact and eyestalk-ablated broodstock were also analyzed together (C). Expression levels were measured as the absolute copy number of *PmSelM* mRNA (50 ng template) and normalized by that of *EF-1 $\alpha$*  mRNA (5 ng template). Each bar corresponds to a particular ovarian stage. The same letters indicate that the expression levels were not significantly different ( $P < 0.05$ ).



Age of shrimp	Relative expression level	N
6-month-old	0.4079±0.207 <sup>b</sup>	3
14-month-old	0.2955±0.083 <sup>a</sup>	23
18-month-old	0.2296±0.046 <sup>a</sup>	5

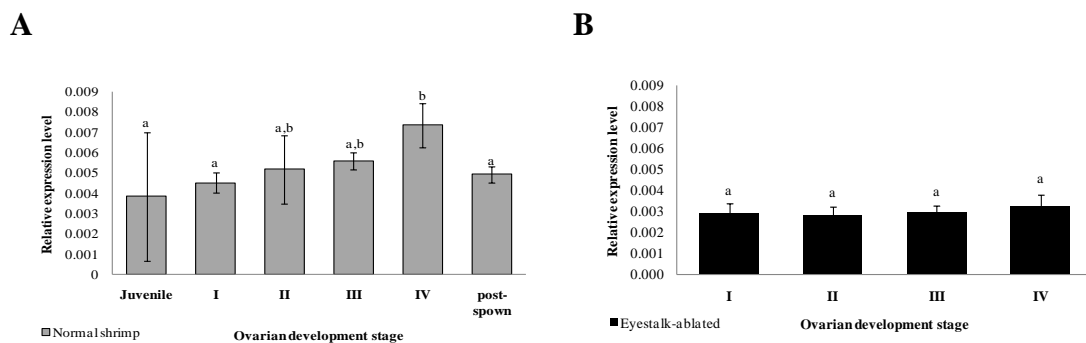
**Figuer3.36** Histograms showing the relative expression profile of *PmSelM* in ovaries of 6-month-old juveniles and 14- and 18-month-old broodstock. Expression levels were measured as the absolute copy number of *PmSelM* mRNA (50 ng template) and normalized

by that of *EF-1 $\alpha$*  mRNA (5 ng template). Each bar corresponds to a particular ovarian stage. The same letters indicate that the expression levels were not significantly different ( $P < 0.05$ ).

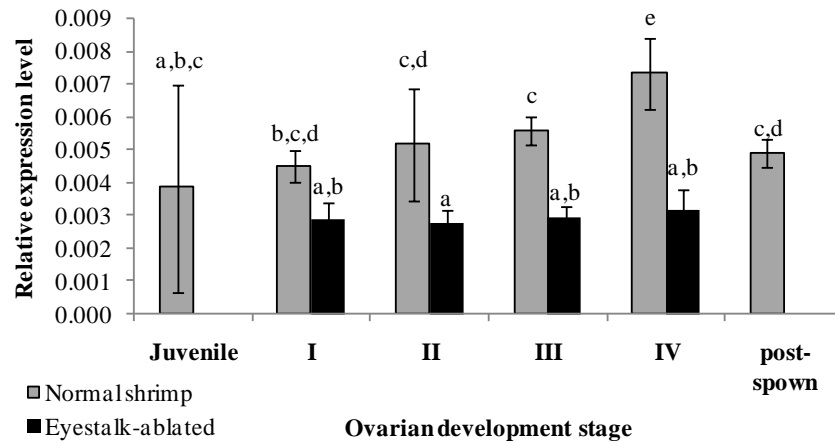
### 3.4.5 *PmCGRP-RCP*

Quantitative real-time PCR revealed that the expression level of *PmCGRP-RCP* in ovaries of intact broodstock was greater than that of 4-month-old juveniles ( $P < 0.05$ ). In intact broodstock, *PmCGRP-RCP* was significantly up-regulated from stages I-III in the mature stage (IV) ( $P < 0.05$ ). Its expression level was decreased to the normal level after spawning ( $P < 0.05$ ). The expression level of *PmCGRP-RCP* in ovaries of eyestalk-ablated broodstock was comparable at all stages of ovarian development ( $P < 0.05$ ). The expression level of *PmCGRP-RCP* in stages II-IV in intact broodstock was significantly greater than that in the same stages in eyestalk-ablated broodstock ( $P < 0.05$ ).

In domesticated broodstock, the expression level of ovarian *PmCGRP-RCP* in 6-month-old juveniles was significantly greater than that in 10-, 14- and 18-month-old shrimp ( $P < 0.05$ ).

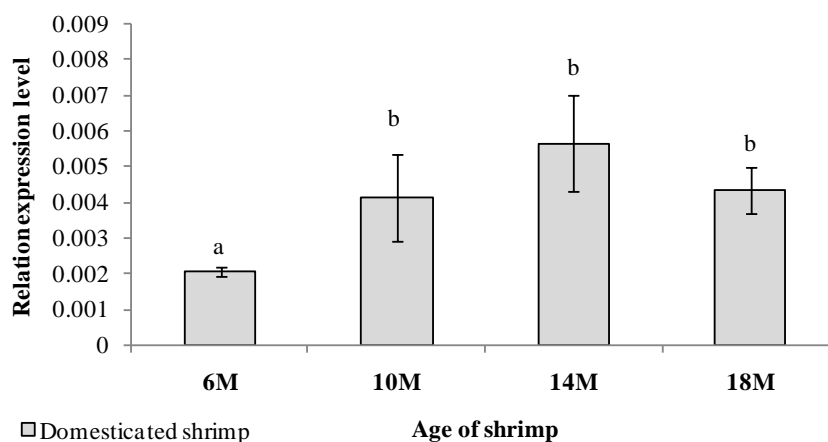


C



Ovarian stage	Relative expression level	N	Relative expression level	N
	Intact broodstock		Eyestalk-ablated broodstock	
Juvenile	0.0038±0.003 <sup>a</sup>	6	-	-
Stage I (GSI < 1.5)	0.0045±0.000 <sup>a</sup>	4	0.0029±0.000 <sup>a</sup>	5
Stage II (GSI < 2.0 - 4.0)	0.0052±0.002 <sup>a,b</sup>	4	0.0028±0.000 <sup>a</sup>	9
Stage III (GSI < 4.0 – 6.0)	0.0056±0.000 <sup>a,b</sup>	5	0.0030±0.000 <sup>a</sup>	9
Stage IV (GSI > 6.0)	0.0074±0.001 <sup>b</sup>	8	0.0032±0.001 <sup>a</sup>	5
Post-spawning (GSI 1.86 – 3.49)	0.0049±0.000 <sup>a</sup>	5	-	-

**Figure 3.37** Histograms showing the relative expression profile of *PmCGRP-RCP* in ovaries of cultured 4-month-old juveniles and different stages of ovarian development (stage I, previtellogenic; II, vitellogenic; III, early cortical rod; and IV, mature ovaries) of intact (A) and unilateral eyestalk-ablated (B) and intact post-spawning broodstock (A). Data of intact and eyestalk-ablated broodstock were also analyzed together (C). Expression levels were measured as the absolute copy number of *PmCGRP-RCP* mRNA (50 ng template) and normalized by that of *EF-1α* mRNA (5 ng template). Each bar corresponds to a particular ovarian stage. The same letters indicate that the expression levels were not significantly different ( $P < 0.05$ ).



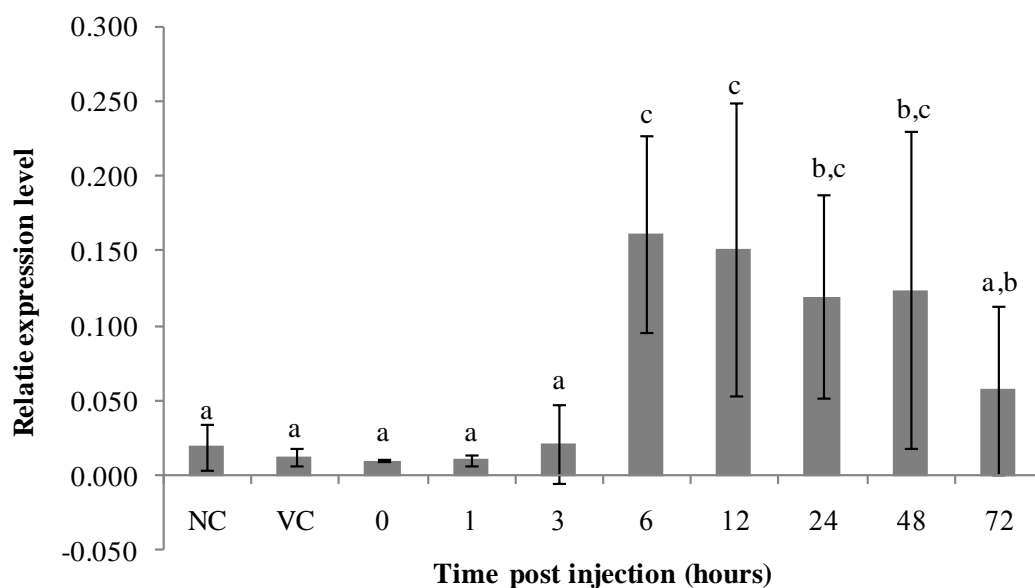
Age of shrimp	Relative expression level	N
6-month-old	0.0021±0.000 <sup>a</sup>	4
10-month-old	0.0041±0.001 <sup>b</sup>	6
14-month-old	0.0056±0.001 <sup>b</sup>	12
18-month-old	0.0043±0.001 <sup>b</sup>	4

**Figure 3.38** Histograms showing the relative expression profile of *PmCGRP-RCP* in ovaries of cultured 6-, 10-, 14- and 18-month-old shrimp. Expression levels were measured as the absolute copy number of *PmCGRP-RCP* mRNA (50 ng template) and normalized by that of *EF-1 $\alpha$*  mRNA (5 ng template). Each bar corresponds to a particular ovarian stage. The same letters indicate that the expression levels were not significantly different ( $P < 0.05$ ).

### 3.5 Effects of serotonin (5-HT) on expression of *PmCGRP-RCP*

Effects of exogenous administration of 5-HT (50  $\mu$ g/g body weight) on the expression of *PmCGRP-RCP* in ovaries of 18-month-old *P. monodon* was examined. 5-HT resulted in up-regulation of *PmCGRP-RCP* at 6-48 hr after injection (hpi) ( $P < 0.05$ ). Its expression was reduced to the normal level at 72 hpi ( $P > 0.05$ ).





Group	Relative expression level	N
NC (negative control)	0.0198±0.015 <sup>a</sup>	5
VC (vehicle control)	0.0134±0.006 <sup>a</sup>	4
0 hpi (control)	0.0106±0.001 <sup>a</sup>	4
1 hpi	0.0110±0.003 <sup>a</sup>	4
3 hpi	0.0218±0.026 <sup>a</sup>	3
6 hpi	0.1619±0.066 <sup>c</sup>	4
12 hpi	0.1521±0.098 <sup>c</sup>	4
24 hpi	0.1203±0.068 <sup>b,c</sup>	4
48 hpi	0.1249±0.105 <sup>b,c</sup>	3
72 hpi	0.0581±0.056 <sup>a,b</sup>	3

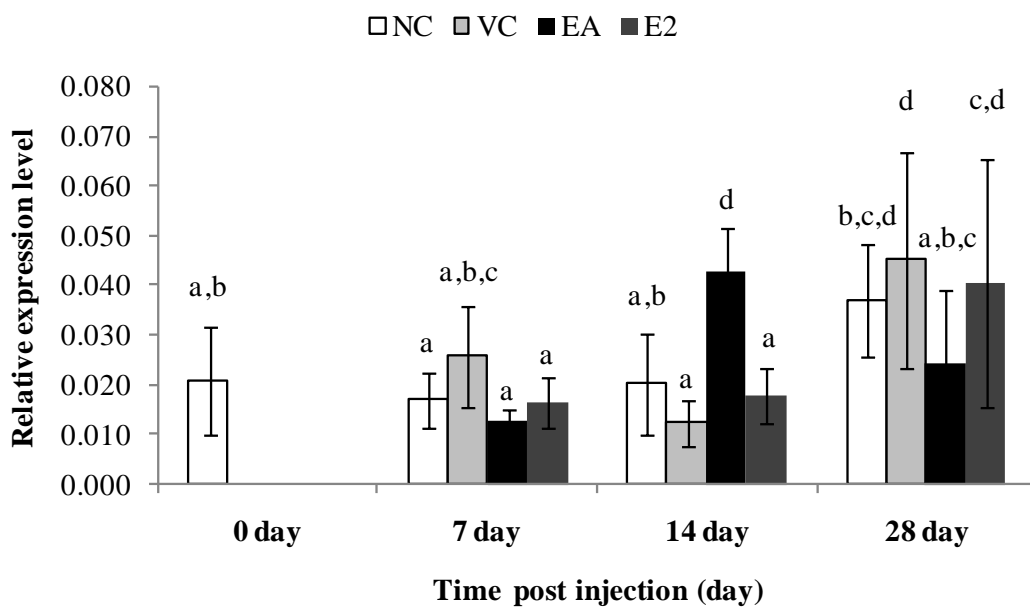
**Figure 3.39** Time-course relative expression levels of *PmCGRP-RCP* in ovaries of 18-month-old shrimp after serotonin administration (50 ug/g body weight) at 1, 2, 3, 6, 12, 24, 48 and 72 hours post injection (hpi). Shrimp injected with 0.85% saline solution at 0 hpi were included as the vehicle control.

### 3.6 Effects of 17 $\beta$ -estradiol (E2) on expression of *PmG<sub>as</sub>* and *PmDrk*

Effect of exogenous administration of 17 $\beta$ -estradiol (0.01  $\mu$ g/g body weight) on the expression of *PmG<sub>as</sub>* and *PmDrk* in ovaries of 14-month-old *P. monodon* was examined.

#### 3.6.1 *PmG<sub>as</sub>*

E2 resulted expression level of *PmG<sub>as</sub>* were normal level at all treatment of experiment after injection (dpi) ( $P < 0.05$ ).

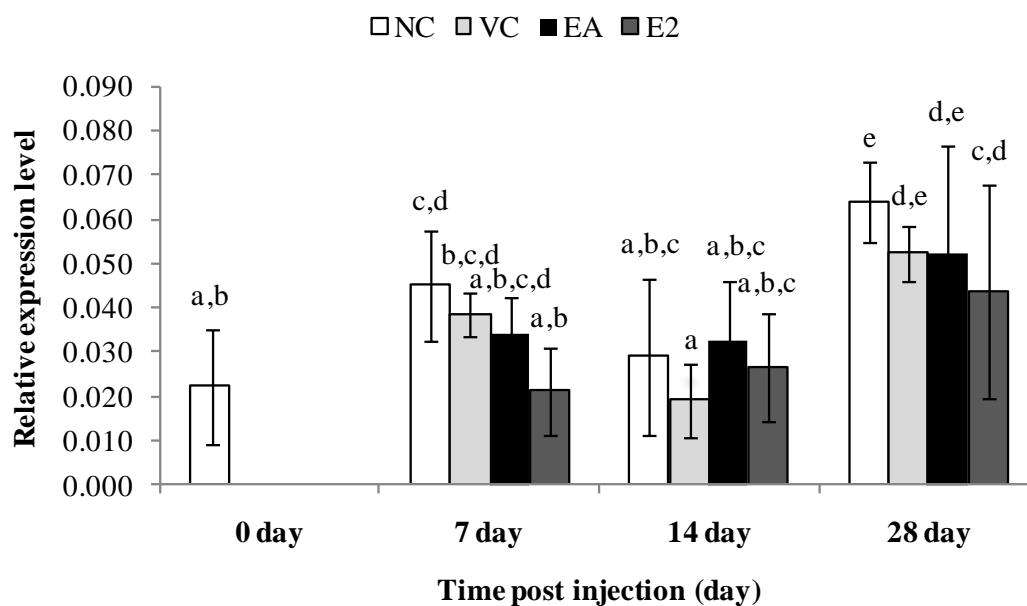


Group	Relative expression level	N
<b>0 day</b>		
NC (negative control)	0.0209±0.011 <sup>a,b</sup>	6
<b>7 days</b>		
NC	0.0170±0.005 <sup>a</sup>	5
VC (vehicle control)	0.0257±0.010 <sup>a,b,c</sup>	5
EA (eyestalk-ablated)	0.0128±0.002 <sup>a</sup>	5
E2 injection	0.0165±0.005 <sup>a</sup>	7
<b>14 days</b>		
NC	0.0202±0.010 <sup>a,b</sup>	4
VC	0.0123±0.005 <sup>a</sup>	5
EA	0.0426±0.009 <sup>d</sup>	5
E2 injection	0.0180±0.006 <sup>a</sup>	6
<b>28 days</b>		
NC	0.0369±0.011 <sup>b,c,d</sup>	5
VC	0.0452±0.022 <sup>d</sup>	6
EA	0.0245±0.015 <sup>a,b,c</sup>	7
E2 injection	0.0404±0.025 <sup>c,d</sup>	6

**Figure 3.40** Time-course relative expression levels of *PmG<sub>as</sub>* in ovaries of 14-month-old shrimp after 17 $\beta$ -estradiol administration (0.01 ug/g body weight) at 7, 14 and 28 days post injection (dpi). Shrimp injected with ethanol solution at 7, 14 and 28 dpi were included as the vehicle control.

### 3.6.2 *PmDrk*

E2 resulted in down-regulation of *PmDrk* at 7, 14 and 28 day after injection (dpi) ( $P < 0.05$ ) when compared of expression level in normal and eyestalk-ablated of *P. monodon*.



Group	Relative expression level	N
<b>0 day</b>		
NC (negative control)	0.0222±0.013 <sup>a,b</sup>	5
<b>7 days</b>		
NC	0.0450±0.013 <sup>c,d</sup>	6
VC (vehicle control)	0.0384±0.005 <sup>b,c,d</sup>	5
EA (eyestalk-ablated)	0.0344±0.008 <sup>a,b,c,d</sup>	6
E2 injection	0.0213±0.010 <sup>a,b</sup>	11
<b>14 days</b>		
NC	0.0289±0.018 <sup>a,b,c</sup>	5
VC	0.0192±0.008 <sup>a</sup>	5
EA	0.0327±0.013 <sup>a,b,c</sup>	6
E2 injection	0.0264±0.012 <sup>a,b,c</sup>	6
<b>28 days</b>		
NC	0.0369±0.009 <sup>e</sup>	5
VC	0.0524±0.006 <sup>d,e</sup>	4
EA	0.0525±0.024 <sup>d,e</sup>	5
E2 injection	0.0438±0.024 <sup>c,d</sup>	5

**Figure 3.41** Time-course relative expression levels of *PmDrk* in ovaries of 14-month-old shrimp after 17 $\beta$ -estradiol administration (0.01  $\mu$ g/g body weight) at 7, 14 and 28

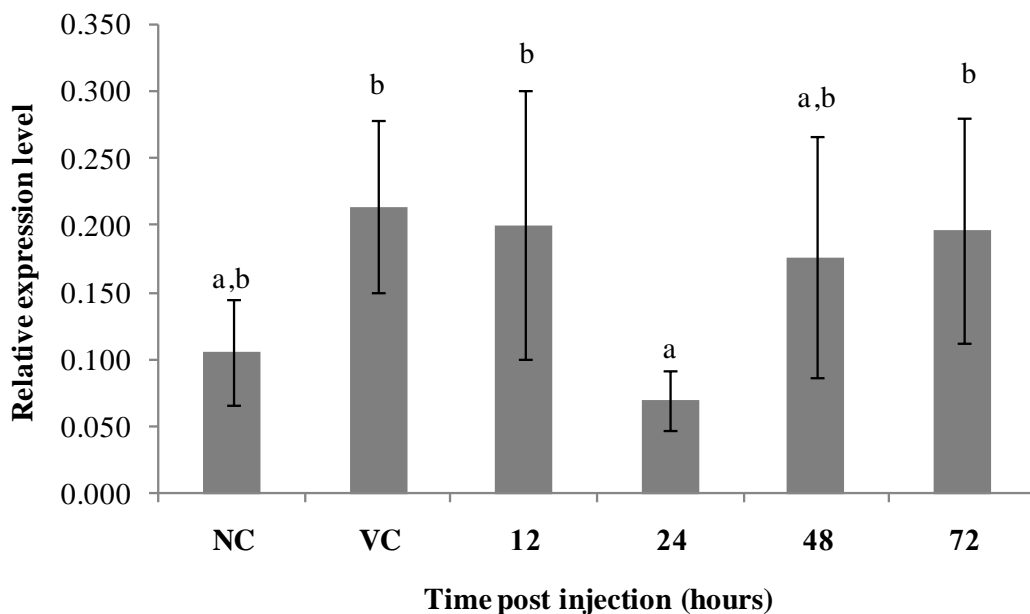
days post injection (dpi). Shrimp injected with ethanol solution at 7, 14 and 28 dpi were included as the vehicle control.

### 3.7 Effects of progesterone (P4) on expression of $G_{as}$ and $PmDrk$ .

Effect of exogenous administration of progesterone (P4) (0.01  $\mu\text{g/g}$  body weight) on the expression of  $PmG_{as}$  and  $PmDrk$  in ovaries of 14-month-old *P. monodon* was examined.

#### 3.7.1 $PmG_{as}$

P4 resulted expression level of  $PmG_{as}$  were down-regulated 24 hours after P4 injected with compared normal level ( $P < 0.05$ ). The expression level of  $PmG_{as}$  were up-regulated at 12, 48 and 72 hour after P4 injection. The E12 was vehicle control, EtOH 12 hours post injection.

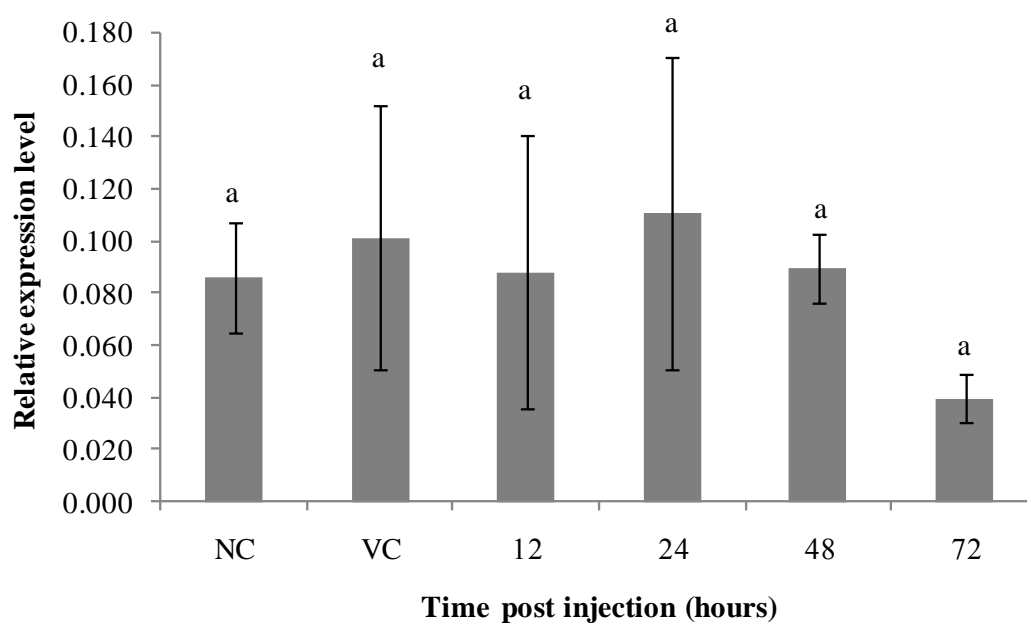


Group	Relative expression level	N
NC (negative control)	0.1062±0.040 <sup>a,b</sup>	4
VC (EtOH, vehicle control)	0.2143±0.064 <sup>b</sup>	4
12 hpi	0.2007±0.100 <sup>b</sup>	3
24 hpi	0.0701±0.022 <sup>a</sup>	4
48 hpi	0.1770±0.089 <sup>a,b</sup>	4
72 hpi	0.1968±0.084 <sup>b</sup>	4

**Figure 3.42** Time-course relative expression levels of *PmG<sub>as</sub>* in ovaries of 14-month-old shrimp after P4 administration (0.01 ug/g body weight) at 12, 24, 48 and 28 hours post injection (hpi). Shrimp injected with ethanol solution at 12 hpi were included as the vehicle control.

### 3.7.2 *PmDrk*

P4 resulted expression level of *PmDrk* were up-regulated 24 hours after P4 injected with compared normal level ( $P < 0.05$ ). The expression level of *PmG<sub>as</sub>* were down-regulated at 72 hour after P4 injection ( $P < 0.05$ ). The expression level of *PmDrk* at 12 and 48 hours were comparable with normal levels ( $P < 0.05$ ).



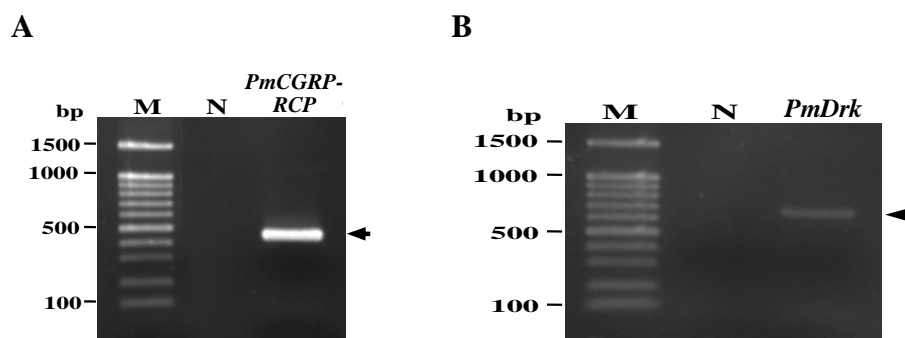
Group	Relative expression level	N
NC (normal shrimp)	0.0864±0.021 <sup>a</sup>	3
VC (EtOH, vehicle control)	0.1017±0.050 <sup>a</sup>	5
12 hpi	0.0883±0.053 <sup>a</sup>	4
24 hpi	0.1108±0.060 <sup>a</sup>	3
48 hpi	0.0900±0.013 <sup>a</sup>	4
72 hpi	0.0398±0.009 <sup>a</sup>	3

**Figure 3.43** Time-course relative expression levels of *PmDrk* in ovaries of 14-month-old shrimp after P4 administration (0.01 ug/g body weight) at 12, 24, 48 and 28 hours post injection (hpi). Shrimp injected with ethanol solution at 12 hpi were included as the vehicle control.

### 3.8 *In vitro* expression of recombinant PmCGRP-RCP and PmDrk proteins using the bacterial expression system.

#### 3.8.1 Construction of recombinant plasmids

Recombinant plasmids carrying the entire ORF of *PmCGRP-RCP* and *PmDrk* were prepared for *in vitro* expression of the corresponding proteins. A primer pair was designed to amplify each cDNA. The amplified full-length cDNA of *PmCGRP-RCP* and *PmDrk* was ligated to pGEM<sup>®</sup>-T easy vector and transformed into *E. coli* JM109. Plasmid DNA of the selected clone was used as the template for the amplification using a forward primer containing *Nde* I restriction site, and a reverse primer containing *Bam* HI restriction site and six-repeated Histidine encoded nucleotides by *Pfu* DNA polymerase (Figure 3.40). The amplification product was digested with *Nde* I and *Bam* HI and the product was electrophoresed. The gel-eluted product was ligated with pET-17b, 29a and 32a(+) (for *CGRP-RCP*) or pET-17b (for *DST*) expression vectors and transformed into *E. coli* JM109.



**Figure 3.44** RT-PCR of the mature transcript of *PmCGRP-RCP* (A) and *PmDrk* (B) Fragments were cloned and sequenced. A hundred-fold dilution of plasmid DNA was used as the template to amplify the ORF overhang with *Nde* I-*Bam* HI of each gene. Lane M is a 100 bp DNA marker.

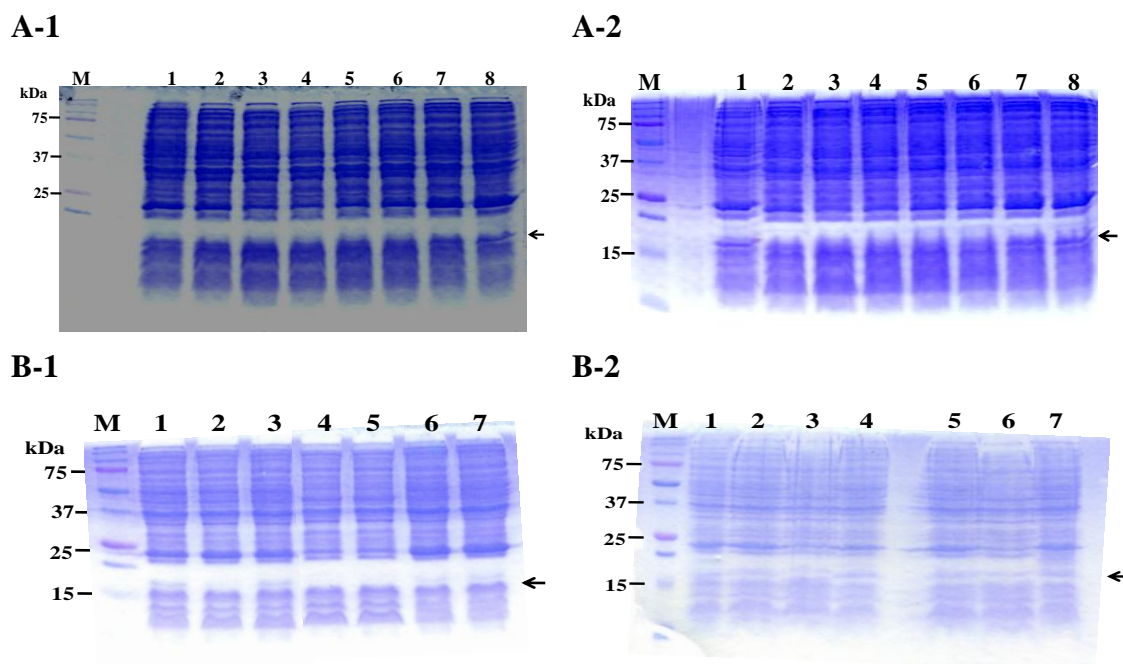
Plasmid DNA of the positive clone was sequenced to confirm the orientation of the recombinant clones. Plasmid DNA was extracted from a clone carrying the correct direction of each gene and transformed into *E. coli* BL21-CodonPlus (DE3)-RIPL and *E. coli* BL21 (DE3)*plysS* competent cells, respectively.

### 3.8.2 *In vitro* expression of recombinant proteins

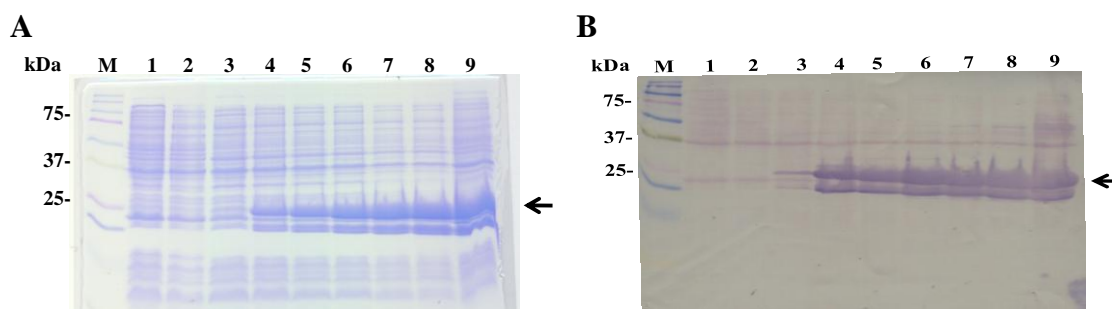
Expression of recombinant clones of PmCGRP-RCP (15.63 kDa) and PmDrk (25.57 kDa) proteins was selected and the expression profile of the corresponding recombinant protein was examined at 37°C for 0, 1, 2, 3, 4, 12 and 24 hours after induced by 1 mM IPTG.

No up-regulated protein was observed in case of PmCGRP-RCP (Fig. 3.45). Nevertheless, two induced protein bands of PmDrk were observed since 1 hour post IPTG induction (Fig. 3.46). The recombinant Drk protein was stably expressed at 1-24 hours post induction but its expression level seemed to be comparable during 6-24 hours post IPTG induction (Figures 3.46).





**Figure 3.45** *In vitro* expression of *P. monodon* CGRP-RCP after induction with 1 mM IPTG analyzed by 17% SDS-PAGE. The CGRP-RCP in pET-17b vector in *E. coli* BL21-CodonPlus (DE3)-RIPL (A-1) and *E. coli* BL21-pLySS (DE3)-RIPL (A-2), lanes 3-8 were CGRP-RCP at 0, 1, 2, 3, 6 and 12 hours after induction with 1 mM IPTG. Lane 1 and 2 (A-1), The *E. coli* BL21-CodonPlus (DE3)-RIPL and pET-17b vector in *E. coli* BL21-CodonPlus (DE3)-RIPL, respectively. Lane 1 and 2 (A-2), The *E. coli* BL21-pLySS(DE3) –RIPL and pET-17b vector in *E. coli* BL21-pLySS(DE3) –RIPL, respectively. B-1: lane 1, the *E. coli* BL21-CodonPlus (DE3)-RIPL is control. Lane 2 and 3, the pET-29a and 32a(+) vector in *E. coli* BL21-CodonPlus (DE3)-RIPL. The CGRP-RCP in pET29a vector (lanes 4 and 6) and CGRP-RCP in pET32a(+) vector (lanes 5 and 7) in *E. coli* BL21-CodonPlus (DE3)-RIPL at 0 and 6 hours after induction with 1 mM IPTG. In B-2: lane 1, the *E. coli* BL21-pLySS (DE3)-RIPL is control. Lanes 2 – 4 were pET-29a vector, CGRP-RCP in pET29a vector in BL21-pLySS (DE3)-RIPL at 0 and 6 hours after induction with 1 mM IPTG. Lanes 5-7 were pET-32a(+) vector, CGRP-RCP in pET32a(+) vector in BL21-pLySS (DE3)-RIPL at 0 and 6 hours after induction with 1 mM IPTG.

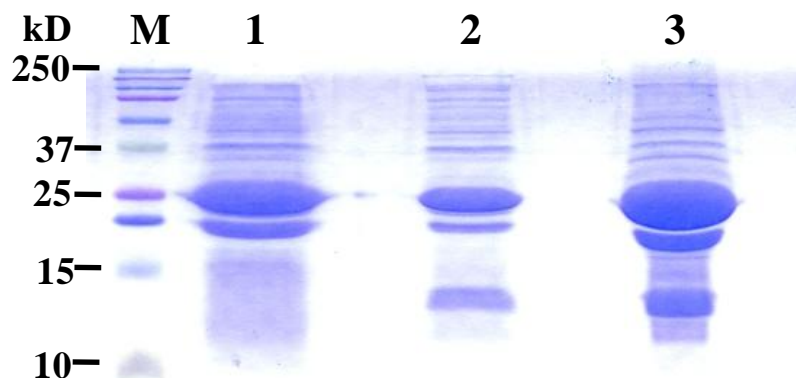


**Figure 3.46** *In vitro* expression of *P. monodon* Drk at 0, 1, 2, 3, 6, 12 and 24 hours after induction with 1 mM IPTG (lanes 3-9) analyzed by 15% SDS-PAGE (A) and Western blot analysis (B). A pET-17b vector in *E. coli* BL21-CodonPlus (DE3)-RIPL (lanes 1; A and B) and *E. coli* BL21-CodonPlus (DE3)-RIPL (lanes 2; A and B) were included as the control

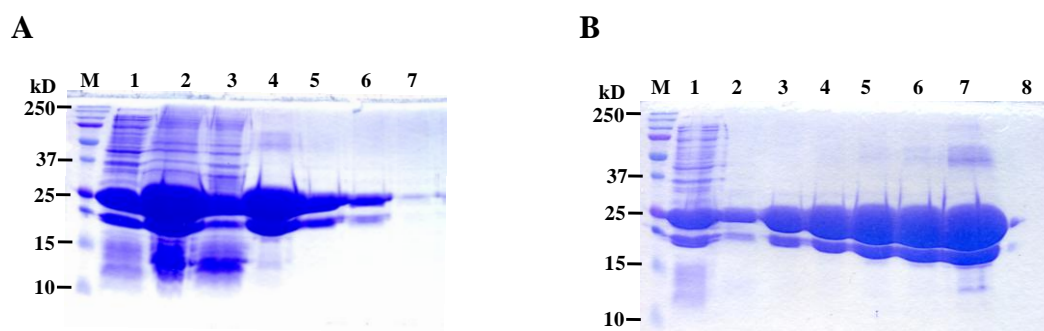
For determination of expressed proteins, an aliquot of the IPTG-induced culture (OD = 1) of the PmDrk protein was collected. The soluble and insoluble protein fractions were analyzed by 15% SDS-PAGE. The recombinant PmDrk cultured at 37°C for 6 hours post IPTG induction was mainly expressed in an insoluble form and a lower level of the recombinant PmDrk protein was expressed in the soluble form (Figure 3.47).

### 3.8.3 Purification of recombinant proteins

The recombinant PmDrk protein was purified from the insoluble fractions (Fig. 3.48). The eluted fractions were kept at 4°C.



**Figure 3.47** A 15% SDS-PAGE showing the expression of rDrk when a recombinant clone was cultured at 37°C for 6 hours after IPTG induction (1 mM). Arrowheads indicated the expected protein products. Lanes 1, 2 and 3 are whole cells ( $OD_{600} = 1.0$ ), a soluble protein fraction (20  $\mu$ g protein), and an insoluble protein fraction (20  $\mu$ g protein), respectively.



**Figure 3.48** The rPmDrk protein was purified and examined by a 15% SDS-PAGE. Panel A, lane 1 is the whole cells cultured at 37 °C for 6 hours, lanes 2-3 are the first washing fractions 1 and 10, lanes 4-5 are the second washing fractions 1 and 5, lanes 6-7 are the third washing fractions 1 and 5, respectively. Panel B, lanes 1 and 2 are the insoluble fraction before and after pass through the column, lanes 3 - 8 are eluted protein fractions 1 - 6, respectively.

The purified recombinant PmDrk protein from the second fraction was concentrated and size-fractionated by 15% SDS-PAGE. After electrophoresis, the expected PmDrk was excised from the gel and electroeluted. The purified

recombinant PmDrk protein (2 mg) was sent to Faculty of Associated Medical Sciences, Chiangmai University, for production of the polyclonal antibody in rabbit.

### 3.8.4 Direct enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay (ELISA)

The production of antibodies against rPmDrk in rabbit was fail. ELISA resulted indicated that in Table 3.2.

**Table 3.2** ELISA of Serum rabbit anti-rDrk

<b>Dilution of serum</b>	<b>Pre-immunised serum</b>	<b>Uncoated pre-immunised</b>	<b>Immunised serum</b>	<b>Uncoated immunised</b>
<b>1:500</b>	0.017	0.055	0.017	0.024
<b>1:2000</b>	0.008	0.016	0.009	0.013
<b>1:8000</b>	0.007	0.008	0.007	0.008
<b>1:32000</b>	0.003	0.006	0.005	0.007
	0.003	0.005		0.000
	Conjugate control			Blank
<b>Positive control: Serum rabbit anti-subtilisinA (1:2000)</b>				
Coated	1.874			
uncoated	0.063			
conjugate control	0.004	0.007		

## CHAPTER IV

### DISCUSSION

Closing the life cycle of cultured *P. monodon* is crucial to the sustainability of the shrimp industry. However, reduced spawning potential and degrees of maturation of *P. monodon* in captivity crucially prohibits the ability to improve the culture and management efficiency through domestication and selective breeding programs of this species (Withyachumnarnkul et al., 1998). Molecular mechanisms and functional involvement of genes and proteins in ovarian development of *P. monodon* is necessary for better understanding of the reproductive maturation *P. monodon* in captivity to resolve the major constraint and may lead to the possible ways to effectively induce ovarian maturation in this economically important species.

#### **Isolation and characterization of the full-length cDNAs of genes functionally involved in the signal transduction of oocytes of *P. monodon***

Heterotrimeric G-protein complexes form by association of three subunits:  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  (Neer, 1995; Hamm, 1998). Typically, the  $G_\alpha$  subunit contains two functional domains; the GTPase domain (the catalytic subunit) and the alpha-helical domain while  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  lack the enzymatic activity and form a dimer that only dissociates under denaturing conditions. The inactive state of G-proteins represents a heterotrimeric complex with an  $\alpha$  subunit in a GDP-bound form. The G-protein complex generally activated by ligand-bound seven transmembrane receptors by exchanging  $G_\alpha$ -bound GDP for GTP (Strathmann and Simon, 1991; Takesono et al., 1999; Hallak et al., 2000; Dalle et al., 2001, Voronina and Wessel, 2004).

Upon activation, the GDP of the  $\alpha$  subunit is exchanged for GTP, and the  $\alpha$  dissociates from the  $\beta\gamma$  complex. Free GTP- $\alpha$  and free  $\beta\gamma$  diffuse in the plane of membrane and regulate the activity of their respective effectors. Upon hydrolysis of GTP by the  $\alpha$  subunit, it returns to the inactive GDP-conformation and reassociates with  $\beta\gamma$ , thus concluding the activity cycle. Different  $G_\alpha$  subunits have distinct sets of intracellular targets and some  $G_\alpha$  proteins have opposing effects on the same targets.

For example,  $G_{as}$  and  $G_{ai}$  both target adenylate cyclase, however  $G_{as}$  activates this enzyme while  $G_{ai}$  inhibits it (Voronina and Wessel, 2004).

In this thesis, the full-length cDNAs of four transcripts including *PmG<sub>αo</sub>*, *PmG<sub>γ</sub>*, *PmCGRP-RCP* and *PmDrk* were successfully characterized by RACE-PCR. In addition, the partial cDNA sequence of *G<sub>αq</sub>*, *G<sub>as</sub>* and *G<sub>β</sub>* *G<sub>γ</sub>* were also obtained.

*PmG<sub>αo</sub>* contained the predicted  $G_{\alpha}$  domain and small GTPase domain typically found in the  $G_{\alpha}$  protein of previously reported in various species. The partial cDNA sequence of *PmG<sub>αq</sub>* and *PmG<sub>as</sub>* also contained an incomplete  $G_{\alpha}$  domain. Importantly, the consensus sequence found in different classes of the  $G_{\alpha}$  protein (Itoh et al. 1986) were also found in *PmG<sub>αo</sub>* (N-K-K-D), *PmG<sub>αq</sub>* (N-K-K-D) and *PmG<sub>as</sub>* (N-K-Q-D).

Seven repeats of the WD40 domain were found in *PmG<sub>β</sub>*. Repeated WD motifs in  $G_{\beta}$  form a circularized seven-fold beta propeller. The conserved cores of these motifs are a scaffold for displaying their more variable linkers on the exterior face of each propeller blade (Wall et al., 1995). *PmG<sub>γ</sub>* contained the GGL domain. This functional domain is found in several RGS (regulators of G protein signaling) proteins (Sondek and Siderovski, 2001).

G protein-coupled receptors are proposed to act as monomer receptors that bind ligand and then interact with G proteins to initiate the signal transduction. The calcitonin gene related peptide (CGRP)-receptor component protein (RCP) is an intracellular peripheral membrane protein that required for CGRP (neuropeptide) signaling transduction (Luebke et al., 1996; Naghashpour et al., 1997; Pardo et al., 2001). The *CGRP-RCP* was successfully cloned in *Xenopus laevis* oocytes. It is a hydrophilic 146 amino acid protein and does not contain the signal peptide (Luebke et al., 1996).

In this study, the full-length cDNA of *PmCGRP-RCP* was successfully isolated and reported for the first time in crustacean. Like that previously characterized in various species, the deduced *PmCGRP-RCP* was hydrophilic and did not contain the signal peptide sequence. A predicted RPOL4c domain was found in *PmCGRP-RCP* as previously reported in *CGRP-RCP* of *Rattus norvegicus* (GenBank accession no. AY626793.1), *Mus musculus* (GenBank accession no. NM007761 and

AF118271), *Ciona intestinalis* (GenBank accession no. NM001032603 and AB081313), *Cavia porcellus* (GenBank accession no. CPU50188 and NM001172933) and *Osmerus mordax* (GenBank accession no. BT074516 and BT074545).

The full-length cDNA of *PmDrk* in ovaries of *P. monodon* was also isolated. The deduced *PmDrk* was composed of a central SH2 domain flanked between an N-terminal SH3 (nSH3) domain and a C-terminal SH3 (cSH3) domain. The SH3 and SH2 domains are conserved for the Src-family kinases (Kinsey et al., 2003).

Fertilization triggers the activation of Src-family kinases in eggs of various species including marine invertebrates and lower vertebrates. The SH2 and SH3 domains play a key role in regulation of catalytic activity of the Src family kinases (Tatosyan and Mizenina, 2000) and as the ligand-binding surface of both the SH2 and SH3 domains are involved in the intramolecular interaction (Erpel et al., 1995). The SH2 domain is able to bind to phosphorylated tyrosines on receptor tyrosine kinases (RTKs) and their auxiliary docking proteins. The SH3 domains interact with proline-rich sites on numerous signaling proteins which the most notable is the scaffolding protein, son of sevenless (SOS) which is pivotal for RTK-mediated ras-MAP kinase activation (Ahmed et al., 2010).

#### **Expression analysis of functionally important genes in the signal transduction pathways in various tissues of *P. monodon***

RT-PCR was used to determine differentially expressed genes during ovarian maturation of *P. monodon*. Expression analyses of *PmG<sub>ao</sub>*, *PmG<sub>aq</sub>*, *PmG<sub>as</sub>*, *PmG<sub>β</sub>*, *PmG<sub>γ</sub>*, *PmCGRP-RCP*, *PmDrk* and *PmSelM* were carried out and they were more abundantly expressed in ovaries than testes in both juveniles and wild broodstock. This indicated that these genes should play an important role on reproductive development of female shrimp.

Tissue distribution analysis indicated that *PmG<sub>aq</sub>*, *PmG<sub>as</sub>*, *PmG<sub>β</sub>*, *PmG<sub>γ</sub>* and *PmDrk* expressed in all tissue of wild female broodstock including ovaries of juveniles and testes of wild male broodstock. *PmG<sub>ao</sub>* was not expressed in antennal gland and hepatopancreas while *PmCGRP-RCP* was not expressed in those tissues and thoracic ganglion was not expressed only of *PmCGRP-RCP*. *PmSelM* was not

expressed in thoracic ganglion. Generally, heterotrimeric G-proteins are universal signaling molecules present in most of the tissues. Results from tissue expression analysis further indicated that the proteins of these transcripts should play multi-functions in several biological pathways.

**Expression levels of *PmG<sub>αq</sub>*, *PmG<sub>αs</sub>*, *PmCGRP-RCP* and *PmDrk* are related with ovarian development of *P. monodon***

Quantitative real-time PCR indicated that *PmG<sub>αq</sub>* was significantly increased at the mature stage (IV) of ovarian development in intact broodstock and was decreased to the normal level after spawning. Therefore, the *PmG<sub>αq</sub>* gene products should be involved in oocyte development and maturation in *P. monodon*. Results from the present study were concordant with those from the Northern blots on the detection of *G<sub>αq</sub>* mRNA in mature eggs in the sea urchin (Voronina and Wessel, 2004) and *Xenopus* (Rizzoti et al., 1998).

Levels of the *PmG<sub>αq</sub>* mRNA in eyestalk-ablated *P. monodon* broodstock were comparable during ovarian development of *P. monodon*. Its expression in stages III and IV ovaries was significantly lower than that in the same stages in intact broodstock. The expression profiles suggested that sufficient *PmG<sub>αq</sub>* mRNA was transcribed for multiple translations during ovarian development in eyestalk-ablated broodstock of *P. monodon*. However, greater levels of this transcript were required in intact broodstock where much slower ovarian development was found in comparison with eyestalk-ablated shrimp.

In cultured shrimp, the expression level of ovarian *PmG<sub>αq</sub>* in juveniles was significantly greater than that in 10-month-old shrimp ( $P < 0.05$ ) but was not significantly different from that in 14- and 18-month-old shrimp. Results critically suggested that *PmG<sub>αq</sub>* play an important role in a non-reproductive pathway in juveniles.

The *G<sub>αq</sub>* family is activated by calcium-mobilizing hormone and stimulates phospholipase C-β (PLC-β) to produce the intracellular messages and the release of  $Ca^{2+}$  (Lee et al., 1992; Smrcka and Sternweis, 1993; Boyer et al., 1994; Gallo et al., 1996; Neves et al., 2002). During oocyte maturation, the proceeds from meiotic



prophase to second metaphase, and in parallel, there is a dramatic increase in the ability to release intracellular  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  in response to sperm (Schlichter and Elinson, 1981).  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  release at fertilization initiates events of egg activation. In *Xenopus*, these events include the prevention of polyspermy and completion of meiosis (Kline, 1988, Gallo et al., 1996). The expression profiles of *PmG<sub>aq</sub>* during ovarian development strongly suggested that its gene/protein should promote the ovarian maturation of *P. monodon*.

The expression profile of *PmG<sub>as</sub>* was similar as that of *G<sub>aq</sub>* for intact and eyestalk-ablated broodstock. Nevertheless, this transcript was not differentially expressed in cultured shrimp ( $P > 0.05$ ).

Typically, *G<sub>as</sub>* activates the cAMP-dependent pathway by stimulating the production of cAMP from ATP. This is accomplished by direct stimulation of the membrane-associated enzyme adenylate cyclase which acts as a second messenger that continues interacting with and activated protein kinase A (PKA). The above findings are compatible with the hypothesis that oocyte maturation in shrimp is also dependent on the intraoocyte cAMP levels and several signaling pathways are activated in the oocyte to either decrease cAMP levels or to override the cAMP inhibitor effects (Conti et al., 2002).

*G<sub>as</sub>* has been proposed in the arrest of *Xenopus* oocyte and inhibition of the oocyte *G<sub>as</sub>* by injection of its inhibitory antibody made against the C terminus of the *G<sub>as</sub>* subunit, causes oocyte maturation, indicated that a constitutively active *G<sub>as</sub>* keep the oocyte arrested (Gallo et al., 1995). In mouse (Mehlmann et al., 2002) and zebrafish (Kalinowski et al., 2004), the injection of a *G<sub>as</sub>* inhibitory antibody into oocyte also causes the meiotic resumption of oocyte. The most likely target activated by *G<sub>s</sub>* in this cell is adenylate cyclase. It produces cAMP, a second messenger that can sustain meiotic arrest of the oocytes.

In contrast, maturation of pig, sheep and rabbit oocytes require a transient increase rather than a decrease in cAMP levels. Similarly, treatments that increase cAMP levels can induce oocyte maturation in jellyfish (Schmitt and Nebreda 2002; Takeda et al., 2006). Currently, there has been no reported on the cAMP levels and the progression of oocytes in penaeid shrimp.

The expression profile of *PmCGRP-RCP* in wild broodstock was similar with both *PmG<sub>aq</sub>* and *PmG<sub>as</sub>* with the exception that eyestalk ablation resulted in an earlier lower expression level since stage II ovaries. Like *PmG<sub>aq</sub>*, its expression in domesticated juveniles was significantly greater than that of 10-, 14 and 18-month-old broodstock. Based on the results from this thesis, it is suspected that the increasing levels of *PmG<sub>aq</sub>* during ovarian development should promote rather than inhibit the ovarian maturation of *P. monodon*.

CGRP-RCP is an intracellular peripheral membrane protein that associates with the CGRP receptor. CGRP-RCP expression typically correlates with CGRP responsiveness in many tissues of human tissue (such as testes and ovaries) and mouse uterus (Balkan et al., 1999). Its structure suggests that rather than directly binding CGRP, CGRP-RCP, in combination with the endogenous CGRP receptors enables *Xenopus* oocytes responding to CGRP via a stimulation of cAMP and/or an increase in the PKA activity (Guilemare et al., 1994; Luebke et al., 1996; Balkan et al., 1999). As a result, the increasing expression levels of ovarian *PmCGRP-RCP* in intact broodstock may be involved in the stimulation of cAMP during oocyte development of *P. monodon*.

The signal transduction pathway activated in eggs of invertebrate and lower vertebrate species involves one or more Src-family protein tyrosine kinase (PTKs) (Runft et al., 2002; Sato et al., 2000a and 2000b). However, the expression level of *PmDrk* mRNA was comparable during ovarian development in both intact and eyestalk-ablated shrimp. Like *Xenopus*, the expression level of *Src* mRNA was not significantly different during oocyte maturation. Different expression levels of xSrc protein in various species (including xSrc protein) implied that the meiotic maturation of oocytes is regulated at the translational levels (Tokmakov et al., 2005).

The association of selenoprotein deficiency with decreased male and female fertility has been widely documented (Maiorino et al., 1999). The expression level of *PmSelM* mRNA of eyestalk-ablated shrimp was significantly up-regulated. The results suggest that the expression level *PmSelM* can be used as a biomarker to indicate degrees of reproductive maturation of domesticated *P. monodon* female in captivity.

### **Effects of neurotransmitters (5-HT), progesterone and 17 $\beta$ -estradiol on expression of reproduction-related genes in ovaries of *P. monodon***

Effect of exogenous 5-HT on the reproductive performance of shrimp were reported. 5-HT has been reported to induce ovarian maturation and spawning in the *P. clarkii*, *L. vannamei*, *P. vannamei*, *M. rosenbergii* and *P. monodon* dose dependently (Vaca and Alfaro, 2000; Wongprasert et al., 2006).

Likewise, 5-HT induced ovarian development of *P. monodon* (Wongprasert et al., 2006) and *M. rosenbergii* (Meeratana et al., 2006) dose dependently. Several previous studies illustrated that administration of 5-HT clearly promoted the expression of various reproduction-related genes in ovaries of *P. monodon* for example, *Ovarian-Specific Transcript (PmOST1)* in cultured 5-month-old shrimp at 12 - 78 hpi ( $P < 0.05$ , Klinbunga et al., 2009), *adipose differentiation-related protein (PmADRP)* in domesticated 14-month-old shrimp at 48 hpt (Sittikankaew et al., 2010), and *farnesoic-O- methyltransferase (PmFAMeT)* in domesticated 18-month-old shrimp at 1 hpt (Buaklin, 2010). Nevertheless, the effect of 5-HT on the expression levels of gene involved the signal transduction pathways in ovaries of *P. monodon* broodstock has not been reported.

Molecular effects of 5-HT on expression of *PmCGRP-RCP* in ovaries of domesticated 18-month-old shrimp was examined in the present study and its expression levels in ovaries of domesticated *P. monodon* broodstock were significantly induced following 5-HT administration at 6-48 hpi ( $P < 0.05$ ). The information further confirmed molecular effects of 5-HT on transcription of reproduction-related genes in *P. monodon* and critically suggested that 5-HT affects both the G-protein signal transduction and, in turn, resulted in changes of the cAMP levels in *P. monodon* oocytes.

Results in the present study suggested that eyestalk ablation and 5-HT administration promoted ovarian development and further support that the gonad stimulating hormone/gonad inhibiting hormone (GSH/GIH) pathway is a primary control mechanism in *P. monodon* females.

Progesterone (P4) and 17 $\beta$ -estradiol (E2) are sex steroid hormones that play important roles in gametogenesis (Miura et al., 2006). 17 $\alpha$ -hydroxyprogesterone stimulated vitellogenin synthesis in *Marsupenaeus japonicus in vivo* (Yano, 1987). Progesterone stimulated ovarian maturation and yolk protein synthesis of penaeid shrimp (Yano, 1985; Quackenbush, 2001). It also promoted spawning of *Metapenaeus ensis* (Yano, 1985). The conversion of progesterone into estradiol-17 $\beta$  was reported in *M. japonicus* (Summavielle et al., 2003). Estradiol-17 $\beta$  and progesterone levels in the hemolymph were shown to fluctuate closely with that of the serum vitellogenin level during ovarian maturation stages of *P. monodon* (Quinitio et al., 1994) implying their regulatory roles in vitellogenesis.

In this study, effects of progesterone on expression of reproduction-related genes in ovaries of 14-month-old *P. monodon* were examined. The injection of progesterone resulted in a significant decrease of *PmG<sub>as</sub>* mRNA at 24 hpi. The results were concordant with the expression level of this transcript as a consequence effect of eyestalk ablation. This implies that the reduced levels of *PmG<sub>as</sub>* allow the progression of oocyte/ovary development.

The injection of progesterone did not affect the expression level of *PmDrk*. Similar expression profiles of this gene during ovarian development of intact and ablated-eyestalk *P. monodon* were observed. It is interesting to examine whether the expression of *PmDrk* protein was regulated at the translational level or not.

In addition, effects of 17 $\beta$ -estradiol on expression of gene in ovaries of 14-month-old *P. monodon* were also examined. The injection of 17 $\beta$ -estradiol did not affect the expression of *PmDrk*. Likewise, eyestalk ablation did not significantly alter the expression level of *PmG<sub>as</sub>* in captive shrimp. In contrast, 17 $\beta$ -estradiol administration resulted in a significant decrease of the expression level of *PmDrk* at 7 and 28 days post injection ( $P < 0.05$ ) but eyestalk ablation did not result in changes of the expression level of *PmDrk*.

Results in this study clearly suggested that administration of different sex steroid may affect different signal transduction pathways. Progesterone and 17 $\beta$ -estradiol may directly enhance maturation through vitellogenesis stimulation or act as

a precursor of the ovarian vitellogenesis stimulating hormone (VSOH) (Fingerman et al., 1993; Yano and Hoshino, 2006).

In this thesis, the expression profile of G proteins and other genes functionally related with the signal transduction of *P. monodon* oocytes were examined in different stages of ovarian development of intact and eyestalk-ablated broodstock of wild *P. monodon* and domesticated shrimp. Effects of both progesterone and 17 $\beta$ -estradiol on expression of *PmG $\alpha$ s* and *PmDrk* were also carried out. The expression profile of this gene in ovaries of different groups of *P. monodon* implied that it seems to contribute in ovarian development of *P. monodon*. Molecular mechanisms of genes functionally contribution in the signal transduction pathways on meiotic oocyte maturation and ovarian development can be further carried out and applied for the control of reproductive maturation of female *P. monodon* in captivity.

## CHAPTER V

### CONCLUSIONS

1. The full-length cDNAs of *PmG<sub>αo</sub>*, *PmG<sub>γ</sub>*, *PmCGRP-RCP* and *PmDrk* were successfully characterized. They were 2407, 514, 1182 and 1222 bp in length containing the ORFs of 1065, 204, 417 and 672 bp corresponding to the polypeptides of 354, 67, 138 and 223 amino acids, respectively.
2. Expression patterns of *PmG<sub>αo</sub>*, *PmG<sub>αq</sub>*, *PmG<sub>αs</sub>*, *PmG<sub>β</sub>*, *PmG<sub>γ</sub>*, *PmCGRP-RCP*, *PmDrk* and *PmSelM* were examined by RT-PCR. These transcripts were more abundantly expressed in ovaries than testes of both juveniles and wild broodstock of *P. monodon*.
3. Quantitative real-time PCR indicated that the expression level of *PmG<sub>αq</sub>*, *PmG<sub>αs</sub>*, and *PmCGRP-RCP* were significantly up-regulated during ovarian development in intact broodstock. Eyestalk ablation resulted in the reduction of these transcripts at stage III and IV for *PmG<sub>αq</sub>*, *PmG<sub>αs</sub>* and at stages II-IV for *PmCGRP-RCP* compared to intact broodstock of *P. monodon*. In contrast, the expression level of *PmSelM* in each ovarian developmental stage of eyestalk-ablated broodstock was greater than that of the same ovarian stages in intact broodstock ( $P < 0.05$ ).
4. Serotonin injection promoted the expression level of *PmCGRP-RCP* in ovaries of 18-month-old shrimp at 6-48 hpi.
5. Progesterone injection resulted in the reduction of *PmG<sub>αs</sub>* expression at 24 hpi ( $P < 0.05$ ) but had no effect on the expression level of *PmDrk* ( $P > 0.05$ ).
6. Exogenous injection of 17β-estradiol had no effect on the expression of *PmG<sub>αs</sub>* ( $P > 0.05$ ) but resulted in a significant decrease of the expression level of *PmDrk* at 7 and 28 days post injection ( $P < 0.05$ ).

## REFERENCES

- Ahmed, Z., George, R., Lin C., Suen K.M., Levitt, J.A., Suhling K. and Ladbury J.E. 2010. Direct binding of Grb2 SH3 domain to FGFR2 regulates SHP2 function. *Cellular Signalling*. 22: 23–33.
- Alfaro, J., Zuniga, G. and Komen, J. 2004. Induction of ovarian maturation and spawning by combined treatment of serotonin and a dopamine antagonist, spiperone in *Litopenaeus stylirostris* and *Litopenaeus vannamei*. *Aquaculture*. 236 : 511-522.
- Balkan, W., Oates, E.L., Howard, G.A. AND Roos, B.A. 1999. Testes Exhibit Elevated Expression of Calcitonin Gene-Related Peptide Receptor Component Protein. *Endocrinology*. 140(3): 1459-1469.
- Benzie, J.A.H. 1997. A review of the effect of genetics and environment on the maturation and larval quality of the giant tiger prawn *Penaeus monodon*. *Aquaculture*. 155: 69–85.
- Benzie, J.A.H. 1998. Penaeid genetics and biotechnology. *Aquaculture*. 164: 23–47.
- Boyer, J.L., Graber, S.G., Waldo, G.L., Harden, T.K., and Garrison, J.C. 1994. Selective activation of phospholipase C by recombinant G-protein  $\alpha$ - and  $\beta\gamma$ -subunits. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*. 269: 2814–2819.
- Browdy, C. L. 1998. Recent developments in penaeid broodstock and seed production technologies: improving the outlook for superior captive stocks. *Aquaculture*. 164: 3-21.
- Brusca, R. C. and Brusca, G. J. 1990. *Invertebrates*. Sinauer Associates, Inc., Massachusetts, 922 pp.
- Chan, S.-M., Gu, P. L., Chu, K. H. and Tobe, S. S. 2003. Crustacean neuropeptide genes of the CHH/MIH/GIH family: implications from molecular studies. *General and Comparative Endocrinology*. 134: 214-219.
- Chang, E. S. 1993. Comparative endocrinology of molting and reproduction: insects and crustaceans. *Annual Review of Entomology*. 38: 161–180.
- Christ, M. and Wehling, M. 1998. Cardiovascular steroid actions: Swift swallows or sluggish snails? *Cardiovascular Research*. 40:34–44.
- Coman, G.J., Arnold, S.J., Peixoto, S., Crocos, P.J., Coman, F.E. and Preston, N.P. 2006. Reproductive performance of reciprocally crossed wild-caught and tank-reared *Penaeus monodon* broodstock. *Aquaculture* 252: 372–384.
- Conti, M. 2002. Specificity of the cyclic adenosine 3', 5'-monophosphate signal in granulosa cell function. *Biology of Reproduction*. 67: 1653– 1661.
- Cuzon, G. Guillaume, J. and Cahu, C. 1994. Composition, preparation and utilization of feeds for Crustacea. *Aquaculture*. 124: 253-267.

- Dalle, S., Ricketts, W., Imamura, T., Vollenweider, P. and Olefsky, J.M. 2001. Insulin and insulin-like growth factor I receptors utilize different G protein signaling components. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*. 276: 15688–15695.
- Donahue, J.K. and Jennings, E.W. 1937. The occurrence of estrogenic substances in the ovaries of echinoderm. *Endocrinology* 21: 875–877.
- Eppig, J.J. 1991. Maintenance of meiotic arrest and the induction of oocyte maturation in mouse oocyte – granulosa cell complexes developed in vitro from preantral follicles. *Biology of Reproduction*. 45: 824–830.
- Erpel, T., Superti-Furga, G. and Courtneidge, S.A. 1995. Mutational analysis of the Src SH3 domain: the same residues of the ligand binding surface are important for intra- and intermolecular interactions. *EMBO*. 14:963-975.
- Evans, R.M. 1988. The steroid and thyroid hormone receptor superfamily. *Science*. 240: 889–895.
- Fairs, N.J., Quinlan, P.T. and Goad, L.J. 1990. Changes in ovarian unconjugated and conjugated steroid titers during vitellogenesis in *Penaeus monodon*. *Aquaculture*. 89: 83–99.
- FAO. 2009 Fishery Statistic [Online]. Available from: <http://www.fao.org/fishery/statistics/en>. [2012, February 20].
- FAO. 2010. The State of World Fisheries and Aquaculture 2010. Rome. 197pp.
- Felts, S.J., and Toft, D.O. 2003. p23, a simple protein with complex activities. *Cell Stress Chaperones*. 8: 108-113.
- Fingerman, M. 1997. Roles of neurotransmitters in regulating reproductive hormone release and gonadal maturation in decapod crustaceans. *Invertebrate Reproduction & Development*. 31: 47-54.
- Gallo, C.J., Hand, A.R., Jones, T.L.Z. and Jaffe, L.A. 1995. Stimulation of *Xenopus* oocyte maturation by inhibition of the G-protein<sub>s</sub> subunit, a component of the plasma membrane and yolk platelet membranes. *The Journal of Cell Biology*. 130: 275–284.
- Gallo, C.J., Jones, T.L.Z., Aragay, A.M. and Jaffe L.A. 1996. Increased expression of  $\alpha_q$  family G-proteins during oocyte maturation and early development of *Xenopus laevis*. *Developmental Biology*. 177: 300–308.
- Gu, P.L., Tobe, S.S., Chow, B.K., Chu, K.H., He, J.G. and Chan, S.M. 2002. Characterization of an additional molt inhibiting hormone-like neuropeptide from the shrimp *Metapenaeus ensis*. *Peptides* 23: 1875–1883.
- Guillemare, E., Lazdunski, M. and Honore, E. 1994. CGRP-induced activation of KATP channels in follicular *Xenopus* oocytes. *Pflugers Arch*. 428:604–609.
- Hallak, H., Seiler, A.E.M., Green, J.S., Ross, B.N. and Rubin, R. 2000. Association of heterotrimeric Gi with the insulin-like growth factor-I receptor. Release of G $\beta\gamma$  subunits upon receptor activation. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*. 275: 2255–2258.



- Hamm, H.E. 1998. The many faces of G protein signaling. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*. 273: 669–672.
- Huberman, A. 2000. Shrimp endocrinology. A review. *Aquaculture*. 191: 191–208.
- Itoh, H., Kozasa, T., Nagata, S., Nakamura S., KatadabT., Ui, M. et al. 1986. Molecular cloning and sequence determination of cDNAs for  $\alpha$  subunits of the guanine nucleotide-binding proteins Gs, Gi, and Go from rat brain. *Proceeding of the National Academy of Sciences USA*. 83: 3776-3780.
- Jaffe L.A., GaUo C.J., Lee R.H., Ho Y-K. and Jonesll T.L.Z. 1993. Oocyte Maturation in Starfish Is Mediated by the  $\beta\gamma$ -subunit Complex of a G-protein. *The Journal of Cell Biology*. 121: 775-783.
- Kalinowski R.R., Jaffe, L.A., Foltz, K.R. and Giusti, A.F. 2003. A Receptor Linked to a Gi-Family G-Protein Functions in Initiating Oocyte Maturation in Starfish but Not Frogs. *Developmental Biology*. 253: 139 – 149.
- Kalinowski, R.R., Berlot, C.H., Jones, T.L.Z., Ross, L.F., Jaffe, L.A. and Mehlmann, L.M. 2004. Maintenance of meiotic prophase arrest in vertebrate oocytes by a Gs protein-mediated pathways. *Developmental Biology*. 267: 1 – 13.
- King, J. E. 1948. A study of the reproductive organs of the common marine shrimp, *Penaeus setiferus* (Linnaeus). *The Biological Bulletin*. 94: 244-262.
- Kinsey, W.H., Wu, W. and Macgregor, E. 2003. Activation of Src-family PTK activity at fertilization: role of the SH2 domain. *Developmental Biology*. 264: 255–262.
- Kishimoto T. 2003. Cell-cycle control during meiotic maturation. *Current Opinion in Cell Biology*. 15:654–663.
- Klinbunga, S., Siludjai, D., Wuthijinda, W., Tassanakajon, A., Jarayabhand, A. and Menasveta, P. 2001. Genetic heterogeneity of the giant tiger shrimp (*Penaeus monodon*) in Thailand revealed by RAPD and mtDNA-RFLP analyses. *Marine Biotechnology*. 3: 428-438.
- Klinbunga, S., Sittikankaew, K., Yuvanatemiya, V., Preechaphol, R., Prasertlux, S., Yamano, K. and Menasveta P. 2009. Molecular Cloning and Expression Analysis of *Ovary-Specific Transcript 1 (Pm-OST1)* of the Giant Tiger Shrimp, *Penaeus monodon*. *Zoological Science*. 26: 783-790.
- Kline, D. 1988. Calcium-dependent events at fertilization of the frog egg: Injection of a calcium buffer blocks ion channel opening, exocytosis, and formation of pronuclei. *Developmental Biology*. 126, 346–361.
- Kotani, T. and Yamashita, M. 2002. Discrimination of the roles of MPF and MAP kinase in morphological changes that occur during oocyte maturation. *Developmental Biology*. 252: 271–286.
- Lafont, R., and Mathieu, M. 2007. Steroids in aquatic invertebrates. *Ecotoxicology*. 16:109–130.
- Laufer, H. and Homola E. 1991. Hormonal Regulation of Reproduction in Female Crustacea. NOAA Technical report NMFS. 106: 89-98.

- Lee, C.H., Park, D., Wu, D., Rhee, S.G., and Simon, M.I. 1992. Members of the  $G_q\alpha$  subunit gene family activate phospholipase C  $\beta$  isozymes. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*. 267: 16044–16047.
- Lehoux, J.G., and Sandor, T. 1970. The occurrence of steroids and steroid-metabolising enzyme system in invertebrates. *Steroids*. 16: 141-171.
- Limsuwan, C. 2004. Diseases of Pacific white shrimp (*Litopenaeus vannamei*) cultured in Thailand. Proceeding of the JSPS-NRCT International Symposium Joint Seminar 2004: Management of Food Safety in Aquaculture and HACCP. pp. 36-41, Kasetsart University, Thailand. Quackenbush, L.S. 2001. Yolk synthesis in the marine shrimp, *Penaeus vannamei*. *American Zoologist*. 41: 458–464.
- Luebke, A.E., Dahl, G.P., Roos, B.A. and Dickerson, I.M. 1996. Identification of a protein that confers CGRP responsiveness to oocytes using a CFTR assay. Proceeding of the National Academy of Sciences USA. 93:3455–3460.
- Lutz, L.B., Kim, B., Jahani, D. and Hammes, S.R. 2000. G protein  $\beta\gamma$  subunits inhibit nongenomic progesterone-induced signaling and maturation in *Xenopus laevis* oocytes. Evidence for a release of inhibition mechanism for cell cycle progression. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*. 275: 41512–41520.
- Maiorino, M., Flohé, L., Roveri, A., Steinert, P., Wissing, J. and Ursini, F. 1999. Selenium and reproduction. *Biofactors*. 10:251–6.
- Masui, Y. 1985. Meiotic arrest in animal oocytes. In *Biology of Fertilization*. Edited by Metz CB. Monroy A. San Diego. Academic Press. 1: 189-219.
- McGinnis, L.K., Albertini, D.F. and Kinsey, W.H. 2007. Localized activation of Src-family protein kinases in the mouse egg. *Developmental Biology* 306: 241–254.
- Meeratana, P., Withyachamnarnkul, B., Damrongphol, P., Wongprasert, K., Suseangtham, A. and Sobhon, P. 2006. Serotonin induces ovarian maturation in giant freshwater prawn broodstock, *Macrobrachium rosenbergii* de Man. *Aquaculture*. 260: 315–325.
- Mehlmann, L.M., Jones, T.L.Z. and Jaffe, L.A. 2002. Meiotic arrest in the mouse follicle maintained by a  $G_s$  protein in the oocyte. *Science*. 297: 1343–1345.
- Meunpol, O., Iam-Pai, S., Suthikrai, W. and Piyatiratitivorakul, S. 2007. Identification of progesterone and  $17\alpha$ -hydroxyprogesterone in polychaetes (*Perinereis* sp.) and the effects of hormone extracts on penaeid oocyte development in vitro. *Aquaculture*. 270: 485–492.
- Meusy, J.J. and Payen, G.G. 1988. Female reproduction in Malacostracan Crustacea. *Zoological Science*. 5: 217-265.
- Mifsud, W., and Bateman, A. 2002. Membrane-bound progesterone receptors contain a cytochrome b5-like ligand-binding domain. *Genome Biology*. 3(12): 1-5.
- Miura, T., Higuchi, M., Ozaki, Y., Ohta, T. and Miura, C. 2006. Progesterin is an essential factor for the initiation of the meiosis in spermatogenic cells of the eel. Proceeding of the National Academy of Sciences USA. 103: 7333-7338.

- Motoh, H. 1984. Biology and ecology of *Penaeus monodon*. Proceedings of the First International Conference on the Culture of Penaeid Prawns/Shrimp. SEAFDEC Aquaculture Department, Iloilo City. 27-36 pp.
- Nagabhushanam, R., Joshi, P. K. and Kulkarni, G. K. 1980. Induced spawning in the prawn *Parapenaeopsis stylifera* (H. Milne Edwards) using a steroid hormone  $17\alpha$  hydroxyprogesterone. *Indian Journal of Marine Sciences*. 9: 227.
- Nagaraju, G.P.C. 2011. REVIEW Reproductive regulators in decapod crustaceans: an overview. *The Journal of Experimental Biology*. 214: 3-16.
- Naghashpour, M., Rosenblatt, M.I., Dickerson, I.M. and Dahl, G.P. 1997. Inhibitory effect of calcitonin gene-related peptide on myometrial contractility is diminished at parturition. *Endocrinology*. 138:4207-14.
- Neves S.R., Ram P.T. and Iyengar R. 2002. G Protein Pathways. *Science*. 296: 1336-1639.
- Neer, E.J. 1995. Heterotrimeric G proteins: organizers of transmembrane signals. *Cell*. 80: 249-257.
- Ngernsoungnern, A., Ngernsoungnern, P., Weerachayanukul, W., Chavadej, J., Sobhon, P. and Sretarugsa, P. 2008. The existence of gonadotropin-releasing hormone (GnRH) immunoreactivity in the ovary and the effects of GnRHs on the ovarian maturation in the black tiger shrimp *Penaeus monodon*. *Aquaculture*. 279: 197-203.
- Norris, R.P., Freudzon, L., Freudzon, M., Hand, A.R., Mehlmann, L.M. and Jaffe, L.A. 2007. A  $G_s$ -linked receptor maintains meiotic arrest in mouse oocytes, but luteinizing hormone does not cause meiotic resumption by terminating receptor- $G_s$  signaling. *Developmental Biology*. 310: 240-249.
- Ohira, T., Okumura, T., Suzuki, M., Yajima, Y., Tsutsui, N., Wilder, M.N. and Nagasawa, H. 2006. Production and characterization of recombinant vitellogenesis-inhibiting hormone from the American lobster *Homarus americanus*. *Peptides*. 27: 1251-1258.
- Okumura, T. 2004. Perspectives on hormonal manipulation of shrimp reproduction. *JARQ*. 38: 49-54.
- Okumura, T., Kim, Y. K., Kawazoe, I., Yamano, K., Tsutsui, N. and Aida, K. 2006. Expression of vitellogenin and cortical rod proteins during induced ovarian development by eyestalk ablation in the kuruma prawn, *Marsupenaeus japonicus*. *Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology, Part A*. 143: 246-253.
- Ongvarrasopone, C., Roshorm, Y., Somyong, S., Pothiratana, C., Petchdee, S., Tangkhabuanbutra J., Sophasan S. and Panyim S. 2006. Molecular cloning and functional expression of the *Penaeus monodon* 5-HT receptor. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta*. 1759: 328-339.
- Pace M.C. and Thomas P. 2005. Activation of a pertussis toxin-sensitive, inhibitory G-protein is necessary for steroid-mediated oocyte maturation in spotted seatrout. *Developmental Biology* 285: 70 - 79.

- Prado, M.A., Evans-Bain, B. and Dickerson, I.M. 2002. Receptor component protein (RCP): a member of a multi-protein complex required for G-protein-coupled signal transduction. *Biochemical Society*. 30: 460-464.
- Preechaphol, R., Leelatanawit, R., Sittikankeaw, K., Klinbunga, S., Khamnamtong, B., Puanglarp, N. and Menasveta, P. 2007. Expressed sequence tag analysis for identification and characterization of sex-related genes in the giant tiger shrimp *Penaeus monodon*. *Journal of Biochemistry and Molecular Biology*. 40:501–510.
- Preechaphol, R., Klinbunga, S., Yamano, K. and Menasveta, P. 2010. Molecular cloning and expression of progesterin membrane receptor component 1 (Pgmrc1) of the giant tiger shrimp *Penaeus monodon*. *General and Comparative Endocrinology*. 168: 440–449.
- Primavera, J. H. 1990. External and internal anatomy of adult penaeid prawns/shrimps. SEAFDEC, Aquaculture Department, The Philippines, Poster.
- Quackenbush, L. S. 2001. Yolk synthesis in the marine shrimp, *Penaeus vannamei*. *Journal of Computational Biology*. 41(3): 458-464.
- Quinitio, E., Hara, T.A., Yamaguchi, K. and Fuji, A. 1994. Changes in the steroid hormone and vitellogenin levels during the gametogenic cycle of the giant tiger shrimp, *Penaeus monodon*. *Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology, Part C*. 109: 21–26.
- Rao, T.A. 1967 . Maturity and spawning habits of some sciaenids in offshore waters at Visakhapatnam. *Indian Journal of Fisheries*. 11:121-6
- Rao, L. H., Kathirvel, M., Ravichandran, P. and Sivagnanam, S. 1995. Development of broodstock of tiger prawn *Penaeus monodon* in captivity. *CIBA Bulletin*. 6: 1-10.
- Reebye, V., Frilling, A., Hajitou, A., Nicholls, J.P., Habib, N.A. and Mintz, P.J. 2012. A perspective on non-catalytic Src homology (SH) adaptor signalling proteins. *Cellular Signalling* 24: 388–392.
- Reece, J. and Campbell, N. 2002. *Biology*. San Francisco: Benjamin Cummings. ISBN 0-8053-6624-5.
- Rizzoti, K., Paquereau, L., Shaw, A., Knibiehler, B. and Audigier Y. 1998. A constitutively activated mutant of Gαq down-regulates EP-cadherin expression and decreases adhesion between ectodermal cells at gastrulation. *Mechanisms of Development*. 76: 19–31.
- Rodriguez, E. M., Medesani, D. A., Greco, L. L. and Fingerman, M. 2002. Effects of some steroids and other compounds on ovarian growth of the red swam crayfish, *Procambarus clarkii*, during early vitellogenesis. *Journal of Experimental Zoology*. 292 : 82-87.
- Rosenberry, B. 1997. World Shrimp Farming 1997. Shrimp News International, San Diego. 284 pp.

- Rosenberry, B. 2003. World shrimp farming 2003. Shrimp News International. San Diego. USA.
- Rosenberry, R. 2009. About shrimp farming. [Online]. available from <http://www.shrimpnews.com/About.html>. [2012, February 20].
- Rosenblatt, M.I., Dahl, G.P. and Dickerson, I.M. 2000. Characterization and localization of the rabbit ocular calcitonin gene-related peptide (CGRP)-receptor component protein (RCP). *Investigative Ophthalmology & Visual Science*. 41: 1159–67.
- Runft, L.L., Jaffe, L.A. and Mehlmann, L.M. 2002. Egg activation at fertilization: where it all begins. *Development Biology*. 245: 237–254.
- Sambrook, J., Russell, D.W. 2001. *Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual* third ed. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, New York.
- Sato, K., Tokmakov, A.A. and Fukami, Y.A. 2000a. Fertilization signalling and protein-tyrosine kinases. *Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology, Part B*. 126: 129–148.
- Sato, K.I., Tokmakov, A.A., Iwasaki, T. and Fukami, Y. 2000b. Tyrosine kinasedependent activation of phospholipase Cgamma is required for calcium transient in *Xenopus* egg fertilization. *Developmental Biology*. 224: 453–469.
- Schlichter, L.C., and Elinson, R.P. 1981. Electrical responses of immature and mature *Rana pipiens* oocytes to sperm and other activating stimuli. *Developmental Biology*. 83: 33–41.
- Schmitt A. and Nebreda A.R. 2002. Signaling pathways in oocyte meiotic maturation. *Journal of Cell Science*. 115: 2457-2459.
- Sharma, D. and Kinsey, W.H. 2006. Fertilization triggers localized activation of Src-family protein kinases in the zebrafish egg. *Developmental Biology*. 295: 604–614.
- Shilling, F., Chiba, K., Hoshi, M., Kishimoto, T. and Jaffe, L.A. 1989. Pertussis toxin inhibits 1-methyladenine-induced maturation in starfish oocytes. *Developmental Biology*. 133: 605 – 608.
- Silva Gunawardene, Y.I.N., Chow, B.K.M., He, J.G. and Chan, S.M. 2001. The shrimp FAMEt cDNA is encoded for a putative enzyme involved in the methylfarnesoate (MF) biosynthetic pathway and is temporally expressed in the eyestalk of different sexes. *Insect Biochemistry and Molecular Biology*. 131: 1115–1124.
- Smith L.D. 1989. The induction of oocyte maturation: transmembrane signaling events and regulation of the cell cycle. *Development* 107: 685-699.
- Smrcka, A.V., and Sternweis, P.C. 1993. Regulation of purified subtypes of phosphatidylinositol-specific phospholipase C $\beta$  by G-protein  $\alpha$  and  $\beta\gamma$  subunits. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*. 268: 9667–9674.

- Sondek, J. and Siderovski, D.P. 2001. G $\gamma$ -like (GGL) domains: new frontiers in G-protein signaling and b-propeller scaffolding. *Biochemical Pharmacology*. 61: 1329–1337.
- Strathmann, M.P. and Simon M.I. 1991. G alpha 12 and G alpha 13 subunitd define a fourth class of G protein alpha subunits. Proceeding of the National Academy of Sciences USA. 88(13):5582-6.
- Summavielle, T., Rocha Monteiro, P.R., Reis-Henriques, M.A. and Coimbra, J. 2003. In vitro metabolism of steroid hormones by ovary and hepatopancreas of the crustacean peneid shrimp *Marsupenaeus japonicus*. *Scientia Marina* (Barcelona). 67: 299–306.
- Takeda, N., Kyojuka, K. and Deguchi, R. 2006. Increase in intracellular cAMP is a prerequisite signal for initiation of physiological oocyte meiotic maturation in the hydrozoan *Cytaeis uchidae*. *Developmental Biology*. 298: 248–258.
- Takesono, A., Cismowski, M.J., Ribas, C., Bernard, M., Chung, P., Hazard, S., et al. 1999. Receptor-independent activators of heterotrimeric Gprotein signaling pathways. *The Journal of Biological Chemistry*. 274: 33202–33205.
- Tatosyan, A.G. and Mizenina, O.A. 2000. Kinases of the Src Family: Structure and Functions. *Biochemistry (Moscow)*. 65(1): 49-58.
- Tinikul Y., Mercier, A.J., Soonklang, N. and Sobhon, P. 2008. Changes in the levels of serotonin and dopamine in the central nervous system and ovary, and their possible roles in the ovarian development in the giant freshwater prawn, *Macrobrachium rosenbergii*. *General and Comparative Endocrinology*. 158: 250–258.
- Tinikul, Y., Poljaroen, J., Kornthong, N., Chotwiwatthanakun, Ch., Anuracpreeda, P., Poomthong, T., Hanna, P.J. and Sobhon, P. 2011. Distribution and changes of serotonin and dopamine levels in the central nervous system and ovary of the Pacific white shrimp, *Litopenaeus vanamei*, during ovarian maturation cycle. *Cell and Tissue Research*. 345: 103-124.
- Tiu, S.H.K. and Chan, S.M. 2007. The use of recombinant protein and RNA interference approaches to study the reproductive functions of a gonad-stimulating hormone from the shrimp *Metapenaeus ensis*. *FEBS Journal* 274: 4385–4395.
- Thomas, P., Zhu, Y. and Pace, M. 2002. Progesterin membrane receptors involved in the meiotic maturation of teleost oocytes: a review with some new findings. *Steroids*. 67: 511– 517.
- Thomas P. 2008. Characteristics of membrane progesterin receptor alpha (mPR $\alpha$ ) and progesterone receptor component 1 (PGMRC1) and their roles in mediating rapid progesterin actions. *Frontiers in Neuroendocrinology* 29, 292-312.
- Tokmakov, A., Iwasaki, T., Itakura, S., Sato, K.I., Shirouzu, M., Fukami, Y. and Yokoyama, S. 2005. Regulation of Src kinase activity during *Xenopus* oocyte maturation. *Developmental Biology*. 278: 289– 300.

- Tsukimura, B. and Kamemoto, F. I. 1991. *In vitro* stimulation of oocytes by presumptive mandibular organ secretions in the shrimp, *Penaeus vannamei*. *Aquaculture*. 92: 59-66.
- Tsutsui, N., Ohira, T., Kawazoe, I., Takahashi, A. and Wilder, M.N. 2007. Purification of Sinus Gland Peptides Having Vitellogenesis-Inhibiting Activity from the Whiteleg Shrimp *Litopenaeus Vannamei*. *Marine Biotechnology*. 9: 360-369.
- Vaca, A.A. and Alfaror, J. 2000. Ovarian maturation and spawning in the white shrimp, *Penaeus Íannamei*, by serotonin injection. *Aquaculture*. 182: 373–385
- Vasudevappa, C. and Suseelan, C. 1999. Vitellogenesis in the Penaeid Prawn *Metapenaeus dosoni* (Miers). The Fourth Indian Fishries Forum Proceedings. 24-28, November, 1996. Kochi. 49-51 pp.
- Visuthiphole, V., Klinbunga, S. and Kirtikara, K. 2009. Molecular characterization and expression profiles of cyclin A cyclin B during ovarian development of the giant tiger shrimp *Penaeus monodon*. *Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology, Part A*. 152: 535– 543.
- Voronina, E. and Wessel, G.M. 2004. Regulatory contribution of heterotrimeric G-proteins to oocyte maturation in the sea urchin. *Mechanisms of Development*. 121: 247–259.
- Walker, C.S., Conner, A.C., Poyner, D.R. and Hay, D.L. 2010. Regulation of signal transduction by calcitonin gene-related peptide receptors. *Trends in Pharmacological Sciences*. 31: 476–483.
- Wall, M.A., Coleman, D.E., Lee E., Iniguez-Lluhi, J.A., Posner, B.A., Gilman, A.G., et al. 1995. The structure of the G protein heterotrimer Gi alpha 1 beta 1 gamma 2. *Cell*. 83(6):1047-58.
- Withyachumnarnkul, B., Boonsaeng, V., Flegel, T.W., Panyim, S. and Wongteerasupaya, C. 1998. Domestication and selective breeding of *Penaeus monodon* in Thailand. In: Flegel, T. (Ed.), *Proceedings to the Special Session on Advances in Shrimp Biotechnology, The Fifth Asian Fisheries Forum: International Conference on Fisheries and Food Security Beyond the Year 2000*, 11–14 November 1998. Thailand: Chiangmai, 73–77 pp.
- Wongprasert, K., Asuvapongpatana, S., Poltana, P., Tiensuwan, M., and Withyachumnarnkul, B. 2006. Serotonin stimulates ovarian maturation and spawning in the black tiger shrimp *Penaeus monodon*. *Aquaculture*. 261: 1447-1454.
- Yamano, K., Qiu, G.F. and Unuma, T. 2004. Molecular cloning and ovarian expression profiles of thrombospondin, a major component of cortical rods in mature oocytes of penaeid shrimp, *Marsupenaeus japonicus*. *Biology of Reproduction*. 70: 1670–1678.
- Yano, I. 1985. Induced ovarian maturation and spawning in greasyback shrimp, *Metapenaeus ensis*, by progesterone. *Aquaculture*. 47: 223-229.

- Yano, I. 1987. Effect of 17- $\alpha$ -OH-progesterone on vitellogenin secretion in kuruma prawn, *Penaeus japonicus*. *Aquaculture*. 61: 46-57.
- Yoshida, N. Mita, K. and Yamashita, M. 2000. Comparative study of the molecular mechanisms of oocyte maturation in amphibians. *Comparative Biochemistry and Physiology, Part B*. 126: 189–197.
- Yoshikuni, M. and Nagahama, Y. 1994. Involvement of an inhibitory G-protein in the signal transduction pathway of maturation-inducing hormone (17 $\alpha$ ,20 $\beta$ -dihydroxy-4-pregnen-3-one) action in rainbow trout (*Oncorhynchus mykiss*) oocytes. *Developmental Biology*. 166: 615–622.



## **APPENDICES**

## APPENDICES

**Table 1** Relative expression levels of  $G_{\alpha q}$  in different ovarian developmental stages of *P. monodon* based on Quantitative real-time PCR analysis

Sample Groups		Mean conc.		Ratio (target / <i>EF-1<math>\alpha</math></i> )	Average	STDEV
		<i>G<math>\alpha q</math></i>	<i>EF-1<math>\alpha</math></i>			
Juvenile	JNOV4	4.57E+04	5.56E+06	0.1053	0.1184	0.029
	JNOV5	2.67E+04	3.09E+06	0.0919		
	JNOV6	3.48E+04	4.96E+06	0.0823		
	JNOV7	6.04E+04	5.86E+06	0.1440		
	JNOV12	9.93E+03	4.56E+05	0.1522		
	JNOV14	5.83E+04	6.00E+06	0.1347		
N:BD-Stage I	BU14OV8	7.23E+04	6.33E+06	0.1685	0.1448	0.025
	BU14OV15	4.26E+04	4.77E+06	0.1120		
	BU14OV18	5.38E+04	5.20E+06	0.1396		
	BU14OV22	4.71E+04	3.84E+06	0.1592		
N:BD-Stage II	BFNOV25	3.99E+04	2.41E+06	0.2033	0.1570	0.052
	BFNOV31	5.29E+04	4.29E+06	0.1654		
	BFNOV33	4.72E+04	3.46E+06	0.1766		
	BFNOV38	4.19E+04	6.29E+06	0.0830		
N:BD-Stage III	BFNOV1	2.40E+04	1.31E+06	0.1874	0.1698	0.023
	BFNOV7	2.53E+04	1.33E+06	0.1981		
	BFNOV18	3.00E+04	2.35E+06	0.1418		
	BFNOV23	3.29E+04	2.24E+06	0.1687		
	BFNOV24	2.88E+04	2.06E+06	0.1528		
N:BD-Stage IV	BFNOV8	1.36E+04	7.09E+05	0.1547	0.1824	0.040
	BFNOV10	1.25E+04	5.26E+05	0.1851		
	BFNOV11	1.88E+04	6.68E+05	0.2601		
	BFNOV14	1.90E+04	8.28E+05	0.2133		
	BFNOV15	1.28E+04	6.16E+05	0.1638		
	BFNOV16	1.52E+04	7.58E+05	0.1709		
	BFNOV17	1.37E+04	6.10E+05	0.1812		
	BFNOV20	1.12E+04	6.40E+05	0.1298		
N:BD Post-spawning	BFNOV30	4.53E+04	4.57E+06	0.1270	0.1328	0.019
	BFNOV34	5.75E+04	5.89E+06	0.1344		
	BFNOV37	5.74E+04	4.84E+06	0.1636		
	BFNOV39	4.98E+04	5.74E+06	0.1144		
	BFNOV40	3.61E+04	3.44E+06	0.1246		
EA:BD-Stage I	YLBOV6	5.53E+04	3.22E+06	0.2338	0.1173	0.066
	BFEAOV15	3.34E+04	4.84E+06	0.0797		

	BFEAOV18	1.78E+04	1.84E+06	0.0878		
	WFEOV4	3.62E+04	4.38E+06	0.0982		
	WFEOV33	2.00E+04	2.20E+06	0.0866		
EA:BD-Stage II	WFEOV27U	3.81E+04	4.86E+06	0.0946	0.1226	0.042
	WFEOV6	3.37E+04	3.58E+06	0.1089		
	WFEOV1	6.43E+04	3.55E+06	0.2575		
	WFEOV29	2.87E+04	2.82E+06	0.1109		
	WFEOV5	2.73E+04	2.88E+06	0.1017		
	WFEOV20	3.43E+04	3.71E+06	0.1078		
	WFEOV24	3.41E+04	3.24E+06	0.1222		
	WFEOV30U	1.93E+04	2.65E+06	0.1241		
	WFEOV30L	1.72E+04	2.53E+06	0.1113		
	WFEOV27L	2.85E+04	5.11E+06	0.1090		
	WFEOV21	3.18E+04	5.08E+06	0.1263		
	WFEOV2	3.16E+04	5.86E+06	0.1089		
	WFEOV22	3.03E+04	5.51E+06	0.1095		
EA:BD-Stage III	WFEOV18	1.78E+04	2.98E+06	0.0991	0.0982	0.018
	WFEOV19	2.51E+04	3.81E+06	0.1231		
	WFEOV28	1.82E+04	2.94E+06	0.1031		
	WFEOV9	1.30E+04	1.79E+06	0.1065		
	WFEOV12	1.44E+04	2.56E+06	0.0862		
	WFEOV26	1.57E+04	3.03E+06	0.0822		
	WFEOV31U	1.23E+04	1.82E+06	0.0971		
	WFEOV31L	1.03E+04	1.35E+06	0.1021		
	WFEOV32U	1.23E+04	1.60E+06	0.1102		
	WFEOV8	5.23E+04	9.96E+06	0.0510		
	WFEOV10	2.10E+04	3.08E+06	0.1204		
	WFEOV17	1.59E+04	2.42E+06	0.1044		
	WFEOV32L	9.98E+04	1.26E+06	0.1041		
	WFEOV25	1.43E+04	2.50E+06	0.0874		
EA:BD-Stage IV	WFEOV11	1.31E+04	1.85E+06	0.1039	0.1090	0.020
	WFEOV13	1.24E+04	1.64E+06	0.1086		
	WFEOV14	1.21E+04	1.71E+06	0.1008		
	WFEOV15	9.42E+03	1.36E+06	0.0890		
	WFEOV16	1.79E+04	2.09E+06	0.1422		
6-month-old	JN6OV1	3.87E+03	5.79E+06	0.1439	0.2230	0.192
	JN6OV2	3.73E+04	4.77E+05	0.1665		
	JN6OV3	3.52E+04	5.54E+05	0.1327		
	JN6OV4	1.85E+04	2.89E+05	0.1079		
	JN6OV5	2.00E+03	6.15E+05	0.5644		
10-month-old	BU10OV13	1.14E+03	1.08E+06	0.0393	0.0577	0.033

	BU10OV14	8.98E+03	1.09E+06	0.1035		
	BU10OV15	7.05E+03	1.31E+06	0.0606		
	BU10OV17	1.54E+03	9.48E+04	0.0754		
	BU10OV19	3.52E+03	4.51E+05	0.0615		
	BU10OV20	1.99E+03	2.06E+06	0.0054		
14-month-old	BU14OV19	1.27E+04	1.82E+06	0.1011	0.0998	0.052
	BU14OV30	1.81E+03	2.50E+06	0.1203		
	BU14OV41	2.96E+04	3.36E+06	0.1737		
	BU14OV42	1.61E+03	6.19E+06	0.0417		
	BU14OV54	2.66E+03	8.18E+06	0.0622		
18-month-old	NM18OV2	3.43E+04	5.64E+06	0.1260	0.1603	0.126
	NM18OV3	2.66E+04	4.42E+06	0.1200		
	NM18OV4	1.85E+04	1.70E+06	0.1819		
	NM18OV5	9.01E+03	7.21E+06	0.0157		
	NM18OV6	2.89E+04	1.15E+06	0.3577		

**Table 2** Relative expression levels of  $G_{os}$  in different ovarian developmental stages of *P. monodon* based on Quantitative real-time PCR analysis

Sample Groups		Mean conc.		Ratio (target / <i>EF-1<math>\alpha</math></i> )	Average	STDEV
		$G_{os}$	<i>EF-1<math>\alpha</math></i>			
Juvenile	JNOV4	4.50E+04	5.56E+06	0.0081	0.0103	0.005
	JNOV5	2.37E+04	3.09E+06	0.0077		
	JNOV6	3.62E+04	4.96E+06	0.0073		
	JNOV7	6.29E+04	5.86E+06	0.0107		
	JNOV12	8.82E+03	4.56E+05	0.0193		
	JNOV14	5.31E+05	6.00E+06	0.0089		
N:BD-Stage I	BU14OV8	1.01E+04	6.33E+06	0.0160	0.0159	0.002
	BU14OV15	6.51E+04	4.77E+06	0.0136		
	BU14OV14	9.71E+04	5.20E+06	0.0187		
	BFNOV22	5.78E+04	3.48E+06	0.0151		
N:BD-Stage II	BFNOV25	6.03E+04	2.41E+06	0.0250	0.0192	0.007
	BFNOV31	5.06E+04	4.19E+06	0.0118		
	BFNOV33	7.15E+04	3.46E+06	0.0207		
N:BD-Stage III	BFNOV1	4.03E+04	1.31E+06	0.0308	0.0220	0.007
	BFNOV7	3.52E+04	1.33E+06	0.0265		
	BFNOV18	3.41E+04	2.35E+06	0.0145		
	BFNOV23	4.42E+04	2.24E+06	0.0198		
	BFNOV24	3.38E+04	2.06E+06	0.0185		
N:BD-Stage IV	BFNOV8	1.76E+04	7.09E+05	0.0248	0.0244	0.005
	BFNOV10	1.55E+04	5.26E+05	0.0295		

	BFNOV11	2.09E+04	6.68E+05	0.0313		
	BFNOV14	2.18E+04	8.28E+05	0.0263		
	BFNOV15	1.38E+04	6.16E+05	0.0224		
	BFNOV16	1.45E+04	7.58E+05	0.0192		
	BFNOV17	1.57E+04	6.10E+05	0.0257		
	BFNOV20	1.04E+04	6.40E+05	0.0163		
N:BD Post-spawning	BFNOV30	4.58E+04	4.57E+06	0.0100	0.0119	0.004
	BFNOV34	6.98E+04	5.89E+06	0.0118		
	BFNOV37	7.48E+04	4.48E+06	0.0155		
	BFNOV39	3.76E+04	5.74E+06	0.0066		
	BFNOV40	5.31E+04	3.44E+06	0.0155		
EA:BD-Stage I	YLBOV6	4.91E+04	3.22E+06	0.0153	0.0122	0.004
	WFEOV4	6.44E+04	4.38E+06	0.0147		
	WFEOV33	2.72E+04	2.20E+06	0.0123		
	BFEAOV18	1.20E+04	1.84E+06	0.0065		
EA:BD-Stage II	WFEOV27U	4.03E+04	4.86E+06	0.0083	0.0141	0.005
	WFEOV1	4.03E+04	3.55E+06	0.0113		
	WFEOV5	7.48E+04	2.88E+06	0.0260		
	WFEOV6	5.34E+04	3.58E+06	0.0149		
	WFEOV29	3.75E+04	2.82E+06	0.0133		
	WFEOV20	5.25E+04	3.71E+06	0.0142		
	WFEOV24	4.10E+04	3.24E+06	0.0126		
	WFEOV30U	3.47E+04	2.65E+06	0.0131		
	WFEOV30L	3.40E+04	2.53E+06	0.0134		
EA:BD-Stage III	WFEOV12	3.86E+04	2.56E+06	0.0151	0.0139	0.002
	WFEOV18	4.61E+04	2.98E+06	0.0155		
	WFEOV19	4.96E+04	3.81E+06	0.0130		
	WFEOV26	3.69E+04	3.03E+06	0.0122		
	WFEOV28	4.12E+04	2.94E+06	0.0140		
	WFEOV32U	1.19E+04	1.60E+06	0.0199		
	WFEOV31U	2.36E+04	1.82E+06	0.0130		
	WFEOV31L	2.18E+04	1.35E+06	0.0161		
EA:BD-Stage IV	WFEOV11	3.09E+04	1.85E+06	0.0167	0.0180	0.003
	WFEOV13	3.15E+04	1.64E+06	0.0192		
	WFEOV14	2.21E+04	1.71E+06	0.0129		
	WFEOV15	2.93E+04	2.76E+06	0.0216		
	WFEOV16	4.12E+04	2.38E+06	0.0197		
5-month-old	BU5OV4	2.16E+03	2.09E+05	0.0103	0.0416	0.037
	BU5OV13	1.66E+04	4.90E+05	0.0339		
	BU5OV14	1.40E+04	4.82E+05	0.0291		

	BU5OV15	1.11E+04	1.06E+05	0.1054		
	BU5OV17	7.79E+03	2.62E+05	0.0297		
9-month-old	BU9OV2	4.03E+03	1.00E+05	0.0402	0.0376	0.027
	BU9OV4	2.96E+03	2.44E+05	0.0121		
	BU9OV8	6.04E+03	5.00E+05	0.0121		
	BU9OV11	9.38E+03	2.22E+05	0.0423		
	BU9OV14	1.33E+04	1.46E+05	0.0914		
	BU9OV18	1.74E+04	6.79E+05	0.0256		
	BU9OV20	2.82E+04	7.20E+05	0.0392		
14-month-old	BU14OV5	5.84E+03	2.10E+05	0.0278	0.0260	0.013
	BU14OV6	5.96E+03	2.77E+05	0.0215		
	BU14OV19	1.09E+04	2.66E+05	0.0412		
	BU14OV25	9.23E+03	1.98E+05	0.0467		
	BU14OV27	6.29E+03	8.14E+05	0.0077		
	BU14OV33	1.85E+04	6.92E+05	0.0267		
	BU14OV34	1.04E+04	7.52E+05	0.0138		
	BU14OV62	1.48E+04	6.42E+05	0.0230		
19-month-old	BU19OV1	1.06E+04	2.03E+05	0.0523	0.0275	0.015
	BU19OV4	9.26E+03	3.93E+05	0.0236		
	BU19OV5	1.06E+04	2.03E+05	0.0523		
	BU19OV6	9.26E+03	3.93E+05	0.0236		
	BU19OV7	1.06E+04	2.03E+05	0.0523		
	BU19OV8	9.26E+03	3.93E+05	0.0236		

**Table 3** Relative expression levels of *CGRP-RCP* in different ovarian developmental stages of *P. monodon* based on Quantitative real-time PCR analysis

Sample Groups		Mean conc.		Ratio (target / EF-1 $\alpha$ )	Average	STDEV
		<i>CGRP-RCP</i>	EF-1 $\alpha$			
Juvenile	JNOV4	5.56E+04	5.56E+06	0.0026	0.0038	0.003
	JNOV5	7.52E+03	3.09E+06	0.0024		
	JNOV6	1.28E+04	4.96E+06	0.0026		
	JNOV7	1.48E+04	5.86E+06	0.0025		
	JNOV12	4.71E+03	4.56E+05	0.0103		
	JNOV14	1.55E+04	6.00E+06	0.0026		
N-BD-Stage I	BU14OV8	2.84E+04	6.33E+06	0.0045	0.0045	0.000
	BU14OV15	2.14E+04	4.77E+06	0.0045		
	BFNOV22	1.97E+04	3.84E+06	0.0051		
N:BD-Stage II	BFNOV25	1.77E+04	2.41E+06	0.0073	0.0052	0.002
	BFNOV31	2.05E+04	4.29E+06	0.0048		

	BFNOV33	1.86E+04	3.46E+06	0.0054		
	BFNOV38	2.04E+04	6.29E+06	0.0032		
N:BD-Stage III	BFNOV1	8.00E+03	1.31E+06	0.0061	0.0056	0.000
	BFNOV7	7.80E+03	1.33E+06	0.0059		
	BFNOV18	1.19E+04	2.35E+06	0.0050		
	BFNOV23	1.27E+04	2.24E+06	0.0057		
	BFNOV24	1.08E+04	2.06E+06	0.0053		
N:BD-Stage IV	BFNOV8	4.33E+03	7.09E+05	0.0061	0.0074	0.001
	BFNOV10	3.69E+03	5.26E+05	0.0070		
	BFNOV11	5.78E+03	6.68E+05	0.0086		
	BFNOV14	6.60E+03	8.28E+05	0.0080		
	BFNOV15	7.73E+03	6.16E+05	0.0061		
	BFNOV16	4.86E+03	7.58E+05	0.0064		
	BFNOV17	5.02E+03	6.10E+05	0.0082		
N:BD Post-spawning	BFNOV30	2.09E+04	4.57E+06	0.0046	0.0049	0.000
	BFNOV34	2.89E+04	5.89E+06	0.0049		
	BFNOV37	2.65E+04	4.84E+06	0.0055		
	BFNOV39	2.57E+04	5.74E+06	0.0045		
	BFNOV40	1.78E+04	3.44E+06	0.0052		
EA:BD-Stage I	YLBOV6	9.30E+03	3.22E+06	0.0029	0.0029	0.000
	BFEAOV15	1.77E+04	4.84E+06	0.0036		
	BFEAOV18	5.38E+03	1.84E+06	0.0029		
	WFEOV4	1.05E+04	4.38E+06	0.0024		
	WFEOV33	5.94E+03	2.20E+06	0.0027		
EA:BD-Stage II	WFEOV27U	1.10E+04	4.86E+06	0.0023	0.0028	0.000
	WFEOV6	8.57E+03	3.58E+06	0.0024		
	WFEOV1	1.06E+04	3.55E+06	0.0030		
	WFEOV29	1.04E+04	2.82E+06	0.0037		
	WFEOV5	7.74E+03	2.88E+06	0.0027		
	WFEOV20	1.05E+04	3.71E+06	0.0028		
	WFEOV24	8.24E+03	3.24E+06	0.0025		
	WFEOV30U	7.83E+03	2.65E+06	0.0030		
	WFEOV30L	7.01E+03	2.53E+06	0.0028		
EA:BD-Stage III	WFEOV18	8.89E+03	2.98E+06	0.0030	0.0030	0.000
	WFEOV19	1.10E+04	2.81E+06	0.0029		
	WFEOV28	8.92E+03	2.94E+06	0.0030		
	WFEOV9	5.27E+03	1.79E+06	0.0029		
	WFEOV12	7.99E+03	2.56E+06	0.0031		
	WFEOV26	7.45E+03	3.03E+06	0.0025		
	WFEOV31U	5.43E+03	1.82E+06	0.0030		
	WFEOV31L	3.76E+03	1.35E+06	0.0028		

EA:BD-Stage IV	WFEOV32U	5.81E+03	1.60E+06	0.0036		
	WFEOV11	5.60E+03	1.85E+06	0.0030	0.0032	0.001
	WFEOV13	5.99E+03	1.64E+06	0.0037		
	WFEOV14	4.87E+03	1.71E+06	0.0028		
	WFEOV15	3.41E+03	1.36E+06	0.0025		
6-month-old	WFEOV16	8.28E+03	2.09E+06	0.0040		
	JN6OV1	1.10E+04	5.79E+06	0.0019	0.0021	0.000
	JN6OV2	9.87E+03	4.77E+06	0.0021		
	JN6OV3	1.21E+04	5.54E+06	0.0022		
10-month-old	JN6OV6	1.19E+04	5.58E+06	0.0021		
	BU10OV3	9.95E+02	3.53E+05	0.0028	0.0041	0.001
	BU10OV14	6.01E+03	1.09E+06	0.0055		
	BU10OV15	6.75E+03	1.31E+06	0.0052		
	BU10OV18	1.77E+03	6.48E+05	0.0027		
14-month-old	BU10OV19	1.70E+03	4.51E+05	0.0038		
	BU10OV20	9.95E+03	2.06E+06	0.0048		
	BU14OV33	2.84E+04	3.46E+06	0.0072	0.0056	0.001
	BU14OV08	2.05E+04	3.06E+06	0.0067		
	BU14OV35	3.38E+04	7.07E+06	0.0048		
	BU14OV42	3.04E+04	6.19E+06	0.0049		
	BU14OV54	2.88E+04	8.18E+06	0.0035		
	BU14OV05	1.72E+04	2.93E+06	0.0059		
	BU14OV20	2.31E+04	2.72E+06	0.0085		
	BU14OV30	1.29E+04	2.50E+06	0.0052		
	BU14OV41	1.43E+04	3.36E+06	0.0042		
	BU14OV19	9.32E+03	1.82E+06	0.0051		
18-month-old	BU14OV24	1.64E+04	2.90E+06	0.0056		
	BU14OV34	2.44E+04	3.98E+06	0.0061		
	BU18OV2	2.24E+04	5.64E+06	0.0040	0.0043	0.001
	BU18OV3	1.80E+04	4.24E+06	0.0043		
	BU18OV4	9.00E+03	1.70E+06	0.0053		
	BU18OV5	2.78E+04	7.21E+06	0.0039		

**Table 4** Relative expression levels of *SelM* in different ovarian developmental stages of *P. monodon* based on Quantitative real-time PCR analysis

Sample Groups		Mean conc.		Ratio (target / <i>EF-1<math>\alpha</math></i> )	Average	STDEV
		<i>SelM</i>	<i>EF-1<math>\alpha</math></i>			
Juvenile	JNOV1	1.88E+05	4.85E+05	0.3878	0.6268	0.277
	JNOV2	5.84E+05	1.02E+06	0.5742		



	JNOV3	5.02E+05	1.87E+06	0.2678		
	JNOV4	4.22E+05	5.44E+05	0.7756		
	JNOV5	1.05E+06	1.02E+06	1.0321		
	JNOV6	1.02E+06	1.41E+06	0.7234		
N:BD-Stage I	BUFOV3	5.28E+05	1.71E+06	0.3098	0.4488	0.233
	BUFOV4	5.98E+05	1.51E+06	0.3970		
	BUFOV7	2.66E+05	3.14E+05	0.8466		
	BUFOV5	2.04E+05	2.73E+05	0.7477		
	AGYLOV1	9.39E+05	3.77E+06	0.2491		
	AGYLOV4	6.17E+05	2.92E+06	0.2114		
	AGYLOV2	5.72E+05	1.71E+06	0.3343		
	AGYLOV32	5.96E+05	1.21E+06	0.4947		
N:BD-Stage II	ASPOV10	8.00E+05	8.89E+05	0.8998	0.7415	0.254
	ASPOV6	1.01E+06	1.50E+06	0.6752		
	BFNOV38	5.28E+05	6.02E+05	0.8769		
	BFNOV33	2.37E+05	8.57E+05	0.2766		
	BFNOV35	4.79E+05	5.25E+05	0.9115		
	BFNOV31	5.97E+05	6.02E+05	0.9908		
	BFNOV4/1	2.92E+05	5.22E+05	0.5595		
N:BD-Stage III	BFNOV18	1.37E+05	2.99E+05	0.4594	0.5842	0.119
	BFNOV3	2.26E+05	3.01E+05	0.7511		
	BFNOV4	2.82E+05	4.97E+05	0.5688		
	BFNOV23	2.40E+05	5.30E+05	0.4535		
	BFNOV24	1.91E+05	2.90E+05	0.6584		
	BFNOV5	2.61E+05	5.21E+05	0.5011		
	BFNOV1	3.07E+05	4.40E+05	0.6973		
N:BD-Stage IV	BFNOV2	1.20E+05	1.06E+05	1.1264	0.6732	0.232
	BFNOV14	1.82E+05	2.45E+05	0.7421		
	BFNOV10	1.80E+05	3.11E+05	0.5803		
	BFNOV12	1.39E+05	3.51E+05	0.3966		
	BFNOV21	1.51E+05	3.89E+05	0.3887		
	BFNOV15	1.10E+05	2.01E+05	0.5472		
	BFNOV20	1.13E+05	1.54E+05	0.7297		
	BFNOV16	9.24E+05	1.35E+05	0.6861		
	BFNOV13	1.64E+05	1.91E+05	0.8620		
N:BD Post-spawning	BFNOV30	3.76E+05	6.27E+05	0.5996	0.7753	0.117
	BFNOV36	4.99E+05	5.58E+05	0.8941		
	BFNOV34	4.70E+05	5.17E+05	0.9079		
	BFNOV37	3.88E+05	4.91E+05	0.7889		
	BFNOV39	4.96E+05	6.52E+05	0.7604		
	BFNOV40	4.26E+05	6.08E+05	0.7011		

EA:BD-Stage I	YLBOV1	2.49E+06	2.31E+06	1.0788	1.4590	0.453
	YLBOV6	5.31E+05	5.02E+05	1.0579		
	BFEOV15	1.02E+06	5.34E+05	1.9081		
EA:BD-Stage II	YLBOV5	1.83E+06	2.67E+06	0.6842	1.2263	0.525
	YLBOV8	1.85E+06	1.32E+06	1.3997		
	BFEOV19	4.74E+05	7.20E+05	0.6593		
	BFEOV17	6.60E+05	5.06E+05	1.3037		
	YLBOV7	5.10E+06	4.74E+05	1.0749		
EA:BD-Stage III	YLBOV4	7.28E+05	3.91E+05	1.2460	1.1169	0.197
	YLBOV2	5.59E+05	9.29E+05	1.1099		
	BFEOV8	1.07E+06	6.12E+05	1.2772		
	BFEOV5	1.05E+06	5.04E+05	1.2430		
	BFEOV2	6.17E+05	4.97E+05	1.2394		
	BFEOV11	5.18E+05	4.29E+05	1.2751		
	BFEOV4	5.89E+05	5.33E+05	1.1058		
EA:BD-Stage IV	BFEOV1	4.77E+05	6.93E+05	0.6886	1.1919	0.401
	BFEOV7	9.64E+05	9.25E+05	1.0421		
	BFEOV6	5.43E+05	4.11E+05	1.3211		
	BFEOV24	5.63E+05	4.72E+05	1.1933		
	BFEOV10	6.20E+05	5.90E+05	1.0504		
	BFEOV12	4.78E+05	4.05E+05	1.1815		
	BFEOV13	5.59E+05	7.04E+05	1.2194		
	BFEOV9	2.26E+05	2.00E+05	0.6126		
	BFEOV14	1.38E+05	8.40E+05	1.6442		
	6-month-old	JN6OV1	2.75E+05	9.53E+05		
JN6OV3		1.82E+05	1.05E+06	0.1737		
JN6OV5		6.38E+05	1.82E+06	0.3494		
14-month-old	BU14OV13	9.51E+05	4.84E+06	0.1967	0.2955	0.083
	BU14OV27	2.10E+06	7.98E+06	0.2628		
	BU14OV33	7.55E+05	2.90E+06	0.2604		
	BU14OV54	1.51E+06	4.80E+06	0.3137		
	BU14OV66	1.04E+06	3.78E+06	0.2747		
	BU14OV36	1.66E+06	6.00E+06	0.2758		
	BU14OV14	1.30E+06	3.59E+06	0.3630		
	BU14OV48	9.88E+05	5.52E+06	0.3560		
	BU14OV22	1.96E+06	3.89E+06	0.2539		
	BU14OV47	1.05E+06	3.40E+06	0.3079		
	BU14OV32	1.67E+06	6.54E+06	0.2556		
	BU14OV55	9.83E+05	3.88E+06	0.2531		
	BU14OV42	1.68E+06	5.42E+06	0.3103		
BU14OV41	1.04E+06	4.31E+06	0.2426			

	BU14OV15	9.00E+05	3.00E+06	0.3000		
	BU14OV21	1.13E+06	4.72E+06	0.2388		
	BU14OV17	1.11E+06	4.70E+06	0.2358		
	BU14OV30	4.83E+05	1.74E+06	0.2777		
	BU14OV11	1.12E+06	3.26E+06	0.3437		
	BU14OV19	1.81E+06	6.62E+06	0.2741		
	BU14OV24	1.15E+06	5.19E+06	0.2209		
	BU14OV34	1.22E+06	3.34E+06	0.33639		
18-month-old	BU18OV6	9.49E+05	4.84E+06	0.1960	0.2296	0.046
	BU18OV3	5.07E+05	2.71E+06	0.1869		
	BU18OV2	1.53E+06	4.83E+06	0.3178		
	BU18OV5	2.45E+05	1.11E+06	0.2199		
	BU18OV1	4.34E+05	1.84E+06	0.2354		
	BU18OV4	5.34E+05	2.41E+06	0.2220		

**Table 5** Relative expression levels of *Drk* in different ovarian developmental stages of *P. monodon* based on Quantitative real-time PCR analysis

Sample Groups		Mean conc.		Ratio (target / <i>EF-1<math>\alpha</math></i> )	Average	STDEV
		<i>Drk</i>	<i>EF-1<math>\alpha</math></i>			
Juvenile	JNOV3	6.32E+04	5.58E+06	0.0113	0.0226	0.017
	JNOV4	7.84E+04	1.63E+06	0.0482		
	JNOV9	7.83E+04	4.55E+06	0.0172		
	JNOV10	9.34E+04	6.81E+06	0.0137		
N:BD-Stage I	BUFOV3	1.44E+04	5.09E+06	0.0283	0.0190	0.011
	BUFOV4	4.89E+04	4.50E+06	0.0109		
	BUFOV7	3.38E+04	9.38E+06	0.0361		
	AGYLOV1	1.09E+05	1.13E+07	0.0096		
	AGYLOV4	9.12E+05	8.73E+06	0.0104		
	AGYLOV2	9.39E+04	5.11E+06	0.0184		
N:BD-Stage II	ASPOV10	5.34E+04	2.66E+06	0.0201	0.0144	0.007
	ASPOV6	3.48E+04	4.48E+06	0.0086		
	BFNOV38	1.27E+04	1.18E+06	0.0071		
	BFNOV33	1.91E+04	2.56E+06	0.0075		
	BFNOV35	3.27E+04	1.57E+06	0.0208		
	BFNOV31	3.99E+04	1.80E+06	0.0221		
	BFNOV4/1	2.29E+04	1.56E+06	0.0147		
N:BD-Stage III	BFNOV18	1.62E+04	8.93E+05	0.0181	0.0175	0.008
	BFNOV3	2.90E+04	9.01E+05	0.0321		
	BFNOV4	2.64E+04	1.49E+06	0.0178		
	BFNOV23	2.02E+04	1.58E+06	0.0127		

	BFNOV5	1.71E+04	1.56E+06	0.0110		
	BFNOV1	1.71E+04	1.32E+06	0.0130		
N:BD-Stage IV	BFNOV2	1.01E+04	3.18E+05	0.0316	0.0212	0.012
	BFNOV14	1.16E+04	7.34E+05	0.0158		
	BFNOV12	5.62E+04	1.05E+06	0.0054		
	BFNOV20	8.63E+04	4.62E+05	0.0187		
	BFNOV16	5.13E+04	4.02E+05	0.0128		
	BFNOV17	8.77E+03	2.22E+05	0.0394		
	BFNOV13	1.39E+04	5.69E+05	0.0244		
N:BD Post-spawning	BFNOV30	2.54E+04	1.87E+06	0.0136	0.0179	0.003
	BFNOV36	2.80E+04	1.67E+06	0.0168		
	BFNOV37	3.17E+04	1.47E+06	0.0215		
	BFNOV39	3.80E+04	1.95E+06	0.0195		
EA:BD-Stage I	BFEOV18	2.62E+04	1.67E+06	0.0157	0.0181	0.003
	YLBOV1	1.35E+05	6.81E+06	0.0199		
	YLBOV06	2.32E+04	1.48E+06	0.0157		
	BFEOV15	3.34E+04	1.57E+06	0.0212		
EA:BD-Stage II	YLBOV05	8.50E+04	7.87E+06	0.0108	0.0106	0.001
	YLBOV08	4.91E+04	3.90E+06	0.0126		
	BFEOV19	1.95E+04	2.12E+06	0.0092		
	BFEOV17	1.36E+04	1.49E+06	0.0091		
	BFEOV16	1.29E+04	1.15E+06	0.0111		
EA:BD-Stage III	BFEOV21	2.56E+04	1.81E+06	0.0142	0.0187	0.007
	YLBOV02	2.27E+04	1.49E+06	0.0153		
	YLBOV03	2.08E+04	1.71E+06	0.0122		
	BFEOV8	5.78E+04	2.50E+06	0.0231		
	BFEOV2	3.07E+04	1.47E+06	0.0209		
	BFEOV11	2.50E+04	1.27E+06	0.0198		
	BFEOV03	3.66E+04	3.25E+06	0.0113		
	BFEOV20	2.52E+04	7.74E+05	0.0326		
EA:BD-Stage IV	BFEOV24	2.18E+04	1.39E+06	0.0157	0.0150	0.004
	BFEOV10	2.61E+04	1.74E+06	0.0150		
	BFEOV12	2.14E+04	1.19E+06	0.0180		
	BFEOV22	1.18E+04	5.89E+05	0.0200		
	BFEOV23	6.58E+03	5.80E+05	0.0113		
	BFEOV09	1.07E+04	1.09E+06	0.0098		
10-month-old	BU10OV17	4.04E+02	9.48E+04	0.0043	0.0072	0.006
	BU10OV19	1.63E+04	4.51E+05	0.0036		
	BU10OV22	3.49E+04	2.01E+06	0.0017		
	BU10OV13	5.40E+02	1.08E+05	0.0050		

	BU10OV14	2.04E+04	1.09E+06	0.0187		
	BU10OV15	1.27E+04	1.31E+06	0.0098		
14-month-old	BU14OV35	4.99E+04	7.07E+06	0.0071	0.0060	0.005
	BU14OV66	2.14E+04	1.13E+07	0.0019		
	BU14OV34	3.36E+04	3.98E+06	0.0084		
	BU14OV11	1.83E+02	7.41E+04	0.0025		
	BU14OV41	4.35E+04	3.36E+06	0.0129		
	BU14OV30	2.33E+04	2.50E+06	0.0093		
18-month-old	NM18OV2	5.51E+04	5.64E+06	0.0151	0.0124	0.011
	NM18OV3	2.76E+03	4.24E+06	0.0065		
	NM18OV4	1.57E+04	1.70E+06	0.0092		
	NM18OV6	4.85E+04	1.58E+06	0.0306		

**Table 6** Relative expression levels of *CGPR-RCP* in the time-course for 12, 24, 48 and 72 hours post treatment of 5-HT in bloodstock *P. monodon* based on Quantitative real-time PCR analysis

Sample Groups	Mean conc.		Ratio (target / $EF-1\alpha$ )	Average	STDEV
	<i>CGRP-RCP</i>	<i>EF-1<math>\alpha</math></i>			
NC18OV2	6.16E+04	5.64E+06	0.0136	0.0198	0.015
NC18OV3	4.39E+04	4.24E+06	0.0128		
NC18OV4	3.71E+04	1.70E+06	0.0268		
NC18OV5	1.96E+04	7.21E+06	0.0033		
NC18OV6	5.43E+04	1.58E+06	0.0426		
VC0-1	5.53E+03	2.78E+05	0.0216	0.0134	0.006
VC0-2	1.58E+04	1.48E+06	0.0130		
VC0-3	2.63E+04	3.28E+06	0.0097		
VC0-4	1.25E+04	1.69E+07	0.0093		
5HT0-1	2.54E+04	2.81E+06	0.0110	0.0106	0.001
5HT0-2	1.26E+04	1.43E+06	0.0103		
5HT0-3	2.12E+04	2.32E+06	0.0110		
5HT0-4	4.19E+04	5.20E+06	0.0099		
5HT1-1	7.65E+03	7.85E+05	0.0109	0.0110	0.003
5HT1-2	6.50E+03	7.65E+05	0.0094		
5HT1-3	6.61E+04	1.22E+06	0.0157		
5HT1-5	3.10E+04	4.76E+06	0.0079		
5HT3-1	6.53E+03	9.13E+05	0.0079	0.0218	0.026
5HT3-2	9.71E+03	2.10E+06	0.0053		
5HT3-4	7.24E+03	1.54E+05	0.0523		
5HT6-1	1.28E+04	2.08E+05	0.0717	0.1619	0.066
5HT6-2	3.72E+04	2.90E+05	0.1577		

5HT6-3	1.55E+04	8.16E+04	0.2244		
5HT6-4	2.74E+04	1.71E+05	0.1942		
5HT12-1	3.82E+04	1.61E+05	0.2892	0.1512	0.098
5HT12-2	1.92E+04	1.60E+05	0.1426		
5HT12-3	6.77E+03	1.26E+05	0.0564		
5HT12-4	2.22E+04	2.28E+05	0.1174		
5HT24-2	1.45E+04	2.30E+05	0.0738	0.1203	0.068
5HT24-3	1.87E+04	1.52E+05	0.1465		
5HT24-4	5.22E+04	3.19E+05	0.2029		
5HT24-5	1.17E+04	2.36E+05	0.0574		
5HT48-2	1.44E+04	2.25E+05	0.0753	0.1249	0.105
5HT48-5	2.89E+04	1.43E+05	0.2464		
5HT48-6	1.97E+04	4.41E+05	0.0534		
5HT72-1	4.17E+03	1.99E+05	0.0220	0.0581	0.056
5HT72-3	1.96E+04	1.91E+05	0.1227		
5HT72-4	7.55E+03	2.88E+05	0.0293		

**Table 7** Relative expression levels of  $G_{cs}$  in the time-course for 7, 14 and 28 days post treatment of E2 in bloodstock *P. monodon* based on Quantitative real-time PCR analysis

Sample Groups	Mean conc.		Ratio (target / $EF-1\alpha$ )	Average	STDEV
	$G_{cs}$	$EF-1\alpha$			
NC0-1	8.38E+03	6.83E+05	0.0123	0.0209	0.011
NC0-2	8.28E+03	5.00E+05	0.0166		
NC0-3	1.67E+04	5.06E+05	0.0330		
NC0-4	9.04E+03	8.28E+05	0.0109		
NC0-5	1.64E+04	4.51E+05	0.0363		
NC0-6	7.30E+03	4.50E+05	0.0162		
NC7-2	3.83E+04	1.83E+06	0.0210	0.0170	0.005
NC7-3	5.23E+04	2.62E+06	0.0200		
NC7-4	3.43E+04	2.02E+06	0.0170		
NC7-5	1.10E+04	1.45E+06	0.0076		
NC7-6	3.04E+04	1.57E+06	0.0194		
VC7-2	2.72E+04	1.33E+06	0.0204	0.0257	0.010
VC7-3	1.99E+04	8.83E+05	0.0225		
VC7-4	3.09E+04	1.54E+06	0.0200		
VC7-5	1.94E+04	8.92E+05	0.0217		
VC7-6	2.63E+04	5.97E+05	0.0441		
EA7-1	1.16E+04	9.65E+05	0.0120	0.0128	0.002
EA7-2	2.29E+04	2.25E+06	0.0101		
EA7-3	2.38E+04	1.87E+06	0.0127		

EA7-4	2.54E+04	1.91E+06	0.0133		
EA7-5	4.58E+04	2.84E+06	0.0161		
E2-7-1	5.39E+03	4.25E+05	0.0127	0.0165	0.005
E2-7-2	9.13E+03	3.25E+05	0.0260		
E2-7-3	7.56E+03	5.70E+05	0.0133		
E2-7-4	7.10E+03	5.29E+05	0.0134		
E2-7-5	9.13E+03	4.36E+05	0.0209		
E2-7-6	7.86E+03	6.10E+05	0.0129		
E2-7-7	1.37E+04	8.54E+05	0.0160		
NC14-1	5.89E+03	5.30E+05	0.0111	0.0202	0.010
NC14-2	1.40E+04	6.82E+05	0.0206		
NC14-4	2.25E+04	6.55E+05	0.0343		
NC14-6	1.05E+04	7.05E+05	0.0149		
VC14-1	5.18E+03	5.97E+05	0.0087	0.0123	0.005
VC14-2	1.87E+04	9.96E+05	0.0188		
VC14-3	9.60E+03	8.72E+05	0.0110		
VC14-4	1.08E+04	7.14E+05	0.0151		
VC14-6	5.52E+03	7.13E+05	0.0077		
EA14-1	1.92E+04	3.98E+05	0.0483	0.0426	0.009
EA14-2	1.12E+04	2.33E+05	0.0483		
EA14-3	1.23E+04	3.57E+05	0.0344		
EA14-4	9.83E+03	3.10E+05	0.0317		
EA14-6	1.28E+04	2.55E+05	0.0502		
E2-14-1	1.05E+04	6.72E+05	0.0157	0.0180	0.006
E2-14-2	9.41E+03	8.08E+05	0.0117		
E2-14-3	7.29E+03	3.41E+05	0.0214		
E2-14-4	8.49E+03	3.68E+05	0.0231		
E2-14-5	9.73E+03	4.03E+05	0.0241		
E2-14-6	3.49E+03	2.86E+05	0.0122		
NC28-1	1.43E+04	2.91E+05	0.0493	0.0369	0.011
NC28-2	7.84E+03	2.08E+05	0.0378		
NC28-3	5.39E+03	1.95E+05	0.0277		
NC28-4	6.9E+03	2.85E+05	0.0235		
NC28-5	1.02E+04	2.21E+05	0.0462		
VC28-1	6.92E+03	3.09E+05	0.0224	0.0452	0.022
VC28-2	1.96E+04	2.50E+05	0.0785		
VC28-3	1.38E+04	2.13E+05	0.0650		
VC28-4	9.00E+03	2.25E+05	0.0400		
VC28-5	9.55E+03	2.96E+05	0.0323		
VC28-6	8.50E+03	2.57E+05	0.0331		
EA28-1	1.60E+04	2.92E+05	0.0549	0.0245	0.015
EA28-2	4.32E+03	2.52E+05	0.0172		

EA28-3	9.26E+03	3.97E+05	0.0233		
EA28-4	1.03E+04	4.17E+05	0.0246		
EA28-5	8.92E+03	3.34E+05	0.0267		
EA28-7	1.10E+04	7.79E+05	0.0141		
EA28-8	7.62E+03	7.24E+05	0.0105		
E2-28-1	1.34E+04	2.39E+05	0.0562	0.0404	0.025
E2-28-2	1.00E+04	9.15E+05	0.0110		
E2-28-3	7.84E+03	1.95E+05	0.0403		
E2-28-4	1.46E+04	1.95E+05	0.0749		
E2-28-5	1.21E+04	9.21E+05	0.0132		
E2-28-6	1.14E+04	2.43E+05	0.0470		

**Table 8** Relative expression levels of *Drk* in the time-course for 7, 14 and 28 days post treatment of E2 in bloodstock *P. monodon* based on Quantitative real-time PCR analysis

Sample Groups	Mean conc.		Ratio (target / <i>EF-1<math>\alpha</math></i> )	Average	STDEV
	<i>G<math>\alpha</math></i>	<i>EF-1<math>\alpha</math></i>			
NC0-1	1.07E+04	6.83E+05	0.0156	0.0222	0.013
NC0-2	1.06E+04	5.00E+05	0.0212		
NC0-4	1.08E+04	8.28E+05	0.0131		
NC0-5	2.01E+03	4.51E+05	0.0446		
NC0-6	7.36E+03	4.50E+05	0.0164		
NC7-1	3.89E+04	1.24E+06	0.0313	0.0450	0.013
NC7-2	9.54E+04	1.83E+06	0.0522		
NC7-3	1.31E+05	2.62E+06	0.0498		
NC7-4	1.00E+05	2.02E+06	0.0496		
NC7-5	4.02E+04	1.45E+06	0.0278		
NC7-6	9.32E+04	1.57E+06	0.0595		
VC7-2	5.24E+04	1.33E+06	0.0393	0.0384	0.005
VC7-3	3.97E+04	8.83E+05	0.0450		
VC7-4	5.05E+04	1.54E+06	0.0327		
VC7-5	3.66E+04	8.92E+05	0.0410		
VC7-6	2.04E+04	5.97E+05	0.0342		
EA7-1	3.89E+04	9.65E+05	0.0402	0.0344	0.008
EA7-2	7.97E+04	2.25E+06	0.0354		
EA7-3	6.56E+04	1.87E+06	0.0351		
EA7-4	8.10E+04	1.91E+06	0.0424		
EA7-5	9.35E+04	2.84E+06	0.0329		
EA7-6	2.83E+04	1.40E+06	0.0202		
E2-7-1	5.92E+03	4.25E+05	0.0139	0.0213	0.010
E2-7-2	9.87E+03	3.25E+05	0.0281		



E2-7-3	1.34E+04	5.70E+05	0.0235		
E2-7-4	1.91E+04	5.29E+05	0.0360		
E2-7-5	1.26E+04	4.36E+05	0.0121		
E2-7-6	1.74E+04	4.36E+05	0.0400		
E2-7-7	1.89E+03	1.79E+05	0.0106		
E2-7-8	1.84E+04	9.44E+05	0.0195		
E2-7-9	1.17E+04	6.10E+05	0.0191		
E2-7-10	1.18E+04	1.07E+06	0.0110		
E2-7-11	1.76E+04	8.54E+05	0.0206		
NC14-1	9.23E+03	5.30E+05	0.0174	0.0289	0.018
NC14-2	2.33E+04	6.82E+06	0.0342		
NC14-3	3.04E+04	2.91E+06	0.0105		
NC14-4	3.71E+04	6.55E+05	0.0566		
NC14-6	1.83E+04	7.05E+05	0.0260		
VC14-1	1.21E+04	5.97E+05	0.0203	0.0192	0.008
VC14-2	3.22E+04	9.96E+05	0.0323		
VC14-3	1.20E+03	8.72E+05	0.0138		
VC14-4	1.38E+04	7.14E+05	0.0193		
VC14-6	7.36E+03	7.13E+05	0.0103		
EA14-1	1.90E+04	3.98E+05	0.0478	0.0327	0.013
EA14-2	8.55E+03	2.33E+05	0.0368		
EA14-3	1.43E+04	3.57E+05	0.0400		
EA14-4	9.80E+03	3.10E+05	0.0316		
EA14-5	6.54E+03	7.29E+05	0.0090		
EA14-6	7.88E+04	2.55E+05	0.0309		
E2-14-1	1.17E+04	6.72E+05	0.0175	0.0264	0.012
E2-14-2	9.53E+03	8.08E+05	0.0118		
E2-14-3	8.71E+03	3.41E+05	0.0256		
E2-14-4	1.58E+04	3.68E+05	0.0430		
E2-14-5	1.56E+04	4.03E+05	0.0387		
E2-14-6	6.25E+03	2.86E+05	0.0219		
NC28-1	2.23E+04	2.91E+05	0.0766	0.0369	0.009
NC28-2	1.42E+04	2.08E+05	0.0686		
NC28-3	1.01E+04	1.95E+05	0.0521		
NC28-4	1.76E+04	2.85E+05	0.0619		
NC28-5	1.33E+04	2.21E+05	0.0603		
VC28-1	1.41E+04	3.09E+05	0.0457	0.0524	0.006
VC28-3	1.28E+04	2.13E+05	0.0600		
VC28-4	1.21E+04	2.25E+05	0.0537		
VC28-5	1.48E+04	2.96E+05	0.0500		
EA28-1	2.74E+04	2.92E+05	0.0938	0.0525	0.024
EA28-2	9.83E+03	2.52E+05	0.0390		

EA28-3	1.78E+04	3.97E+05	0.0448		
EA28-4	2.21E+04	4.17E+05	0.0529		
EA28-5	1.06E+04	3.34E+05	0.0318		
EA28-8	1.09E+04	7.24E+05	0.0151		
E2-28-2	1.71E+04	9.15E+05	0.0187	0.0438	0.024
E2-28-3	1.17E+04	1.95E+05	0.0599		
E2-28-4	1.38E+04	1.95E+05	0.0710		
E2-28-5	1.69E+04	9.21E+05	0.0183		
E2-28-6	1.23E+04	2.43E+05	0.0509		

**Table 9** Relative expression levels of  $G_{\alpha s}$  in the time-course for 12, 24, 48 and 72 hours post treatment of P4 in bloodstock *P. monodon* based on Quantitative real-time PCR analysis

Sample Groups	Mean conc.		Ratio (target / <i>EF-1<math>\alpha</math></i> )	Average	STDEV
	$G_{\alpha s}$	<i>EF-1<math>\alpha</math></i>			
NC-1	1.20E+04	1.53E+05	0.0781	0.1062	0.040
NC-4	1.92E+03	2.17E+04	0.0882		
NC-5	6.26E+03	3.81E+04	0.1646		
NC-7	4.78E+02	5.11E+03	0.0935		
VC-1	3.53E+03	1.83E+04	0.1929	0.2143	0.064
VC-2	9.67E+03	5.36E+04	0.1805		
VC-3	1.25E+03	2.19E+03	0.5698		
PG12-2	2.53E+03	1.10E+04	0.2310	0.2007	0.100
PG12-4	5.87E+03	6.59E+04	0.0891		
PG12-6	1.40E+03	4.96E+03	0.2818		
PG24-1	3.03E+03	5.83E+04	0.0519	0.0701	0.022
PG24-2	3.80E+03	4.10E+04	0.0926		
PG24-3	1.59E+03	1.86E+04	0.0858		
PG24-5	2.19E+03	4.37E+04	0.0501		
PG48-2	3.22E+03	2.67E+05	0.1205	0.1770	0.089
PG48-3	8.58E+03	2.78E+04	0.3084		
PG48-4	2.90E+03	1.80E+04	0.1614		
PG48-5	1.54E+04	1.30E+05	0.1185		
PG72-1	3.38E+03	2.52E+04	0.1341	0.1968	0.084
PG72-2	4.63E+03	2.87E+04	0.1609		
PG72-3	1.84E+03	1.08E+04	0.1707		
PG72-4	2.37E+03	7.38E+03	0.3206		

**Table 10** Relative expression levels of *Drk* in the time-course for 12, 24, 48 and 72 hours post treatment of P4 in bloodstock *P. monodon* based on Quantitative real-time PCR analysis

Sample Groups	Mean conc.		Ratio (target / <i>EF-1<math>\alpha</math></i> )	Average	STDEV
	<i>Drk</i>	<i>EF-1<math>\alpha</math></i>			
NC-1	1.44E+04	1.53E+05	0.0939	0.0864	0.021
NC-4	1.35E+03	2.17E+04	0.0623		
NC-5	1.24E+04	3.81E+04	0.3262		
NC-7	5.25E+02	5.11E+03	0.1027		
VC-1	2.36E+03	1.83E+04	0.1290	0.1017	0.050
VC-2	7.44E+03	5.36E+04	0.1389		
VC-3	4.58E+02	2.19E+03	0.2093		
VC-4	4.32E+02	1.94E+03	0.2222		
PG12-2	9.69E+02	1.10E+04	0.0883	0.0883	0.053
PG12-4	6.93E+03	6.59E+04	0.1052		
PG12-6	7.10E+02	4.96E+03	0.1432		
PG24-2	1.19E+03	4.10E+04	0.0905	0.1108	0.060
PG24-3	7.78E+03	1.86E+04	0.0640		
PG24-5	2.19E+03	4.37E+04	0.1782		
PG48-2	2.36E+04	2.67E+05	0.0885	0.0900	0.013
PG48-3	2.48E+03	2.78E+04	0.0892		
PG48-4	1.35E+03	1.80E+04	0.0751		
PG48-5	1.40E+04	1.30E+05	0.1071		
PG72-1	1.14E+03	2.52E+04	0.0450	0.0398	0.009
PG72-2	8.43E+02	2.87E+04	0.0293		
PG72-3	4.87E+02	1.08E+04	0.0452		

## BIOGRAPHY

Miss Patchari Yocawibun was born on September 12, 1981 in Bangkok. She graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Science from the Department of biotechnology, Ramkhamhaeng University in 2004. She has enrolled a Master degree program at the program in Biotechnology, Chulalongkorn University since 2009.

### **Publications related with this thesis**

**Yocawibun, P.**, Hiransuchalert, R., Klinbunga S., and Menasveta, P., 2011. Full-length cDNA cloning and expression analysis of the *selenoprotein M* gene during ovarian development of the giant tiger shrimp *Penaeus monodon*. The 23<sup>rd</sup> Annual Meeting of the Thai Society for Biotechnology “*Systems Biotechnology: Quality & Success*”, February 1-2, Bangkok, THAILAND (oral presentation).